

# Semigroups and Evolution Equations

SS 2018

## References

Pazy

Engel Nagel

W. A. Heat Kernels.

## Chapter 1. Semigroups and their generators

### § 1 $C_0$ -semigroups.

$X$  Banach space.

$\mathcal{L}(X) := \{ S: X \rightarrow X : \text{linear, continuous} \}$

$$\|S\| = \sup_{\|x\| \leq 1} \|Sx\|$$

$\mathcal{L}(X)$  is a Banach space

$S_n \rightarrow S$  in  $\mathcal{L}(X) : \Leftrightarrow \|S_n - S\| \rightarrow 0$

convergence in operator norm

$$S_n \rightarrow S \text{ strongly } \Leftrightarrow S_n x \rightarrow Sx \text{ in } X \\ \forall x \in X$$

(this is much weaker).

$\mathcal{L}(X)$  is a Banach algebra:

$$S_1, S_2 \in \mathcal{L}(X) \Rightarrow S_1 \circ S_2 \in \mathcal{L}(X) \text{ \& } \\ \|S_1 S_2\| \leq \|S_1\| \|S_2\|.$$

(1.1) Definition. A  $C_0$ -semigroup on  $X$  is a mapping  $T: (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  such that

$$(a) \quad T(t+s) = T(t) T(s)$$

$$(b) \quad \lim_{t \downarrow 0} T(t)x = x \quad \forall x \in X$$

$C_0$ -semigroup = strongly continuous semigroup

Frequently  $T(0) := I \quad (T(t))_{t \geq 0} = T.$

(1.2) Properties: 1. ~~A.~~ Put  $T(0) = I$

Then  $T(t) : [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  is  
strongly continuous

2.  $\exists M, \omega \quad \|T(t)\| \leq M e^{\omega t} \quad (t \geq 0)$

(at most exponential growth).

Recall: Uniform boundedness principle.

Proof: a)  $\exists \tau > 0 \quad M = \sup_{0 < t \leq \tau} \|T(t)\| < \infty.$

Otherwise,  $\exists t_n \downarrow 0 \quad \|T(t_n)\| \rightarrow \infty.$   
uBP  $\Rightarrow \exists x \quad \|T(t_n)x\| \rightarrow \infty$

b) Let  $t > 0$ .  $\exists! n \in \mathbb{N}_0 \quad t = n\tau + s$   
 $0 \leq s < \tau. \quad \|T(t)\| = \|T(n\tau)T(s)\|$

$$= \|T(t)^n T(s)\| \leq M \cdot M^n.$$

$$\omega = \log M. \quad M^n = e^{\omega n} \leq e^{\omega t}$$

$$\text{Thus } \|T(t)\| \leq M e^{\omega t}$$

c) Let  $x \in X$ ,  $t > 0$

$$1^{\text{st}} \text{ case } t_n \downarrow t \Rightarrow T(t_n)x - T(t)x =$$

$$T(t_n - t)T(t)x - T(t)x \rightarrow 0.$$

2nd case  $t_n \uparrow t$ .

$$T(t_n)x - T(t)x = T(t_n)(x - T(t - t_n)x)$$

$$\rightarrow 0. \quad \square$$

Lemma.  $S_n \rightarrow S$  strongly  
 $x_n \rightarrow x \Rightarrow S_n x_n \rightarrow Sx$ .

Proof.  $\sup \|S_n\| < \infty$  UBP

$$S_n x_n - Sx = S_n(x_n - x) + S_n x - Sx \quad \square$$

Examples of semigroups.

(1.3) Example.  $A \in \mathcal{L}(X)$

$$e^{tA} := \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^n}{n!} A^n$$

$$\|e^{tA} - I\| \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \downarrow 0)$$

(1.4) Equicontinuity Lemma.

$$S_n \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y), \quad \|S_n\| \leq M.$$

Equivalent.

(i)  $\exists X_0$  dense in  $X$  such that  
 $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} S_n x$  exists  $\forall x \in X$

(ii)  $\exists S \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$   $S_n x \rightarrow Sx$   
 uniformly on compact subsets.

Proof. Assume (i)

a)  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} S_n x =: Sx$  exists  $\forall x \in X$

Let  $x \in X$ ,  $\epsilon > 0$ .  $\exists x_0 \in X_0$   $\|x - x_0\| \leq \epsilon$ .

$\exists n_0$   $\|S_n x_0 - S_m x_0\| \leq \epsilon$   $\forall n, m \geq n_0$

$$\Rightarrow \|S_n x - S_m x\| \leq \|S_n(x - x_0)\| + \|S_n x_0 - S_m x_0\|$$

$$+ \|\cancel{S_m - S_n} x_0\| \leq M\epsilon + \epsilon \quad n, m \geq n_0$$

$\Rightarrow (S_n x)$  CS

$\Rightarrow Sx := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} S_n x$  exists for all  
 $x \in X$ . Clearly  $S \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$

b) uniformly on compact subsets.

Let  $K \subset X$  be compact,  $\varepsilon > 0$

$$\exists y_1, \dots, y_m \quad K \subset \bigcup_{j=1}^m B(y_j, \varepsilon)$$

$$\exists n_0 \quad \forall n \geq n_0 \quad \|S_n y_j - S y_j\| \leq \varepsilon \quad \forall j=1, \dots, m$$

$$\text{Let } x \in K. \quad \exists j \quad \|x - y_j\| \leq \varepsilon. \quad \Rightarrow$$

$$\begin{aligned} \|S_n x - S x\| &\leq \|(S_n - S)(x - y_j)\| + \|S_n y_j - S y_j\| \\ &\leq 2M\varepsilon + \varepsilon \quad \forall n \geq n_0. \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

(1.5) Proposition. Let  $T: (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$

be a semigroup such that  $\|T(t)\| \leq M$   
 $0 < t \leq 1$ . If  $\exists X_0 \subset X$  dense such  
 that  $T(t)x_0 \rightarrow x_0 \quad (t \downarrow 0) \quad \forall x_0 \in X_0$ ,  
 then  $T$  is a  $C_0$ -semigroup.

Re.  $T: (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  semigroup:  $\Leftrightarrow$   
 $T(t+s) = T(t)T(s).$

Proof. Let  $t_n \downarrow t \Rightarrow T(t_n)x_0 \rightarrow x_0 = Ix_0$   
 $\forall x_0 \in X_0$  Equicontinuity lemma  $\Rightarrow T(t_n)x \rightarrow x$   
 $\forall x \in X. \quad \square$

(1.6) Example (diagonal semigroup).

Let  $X = \ell^2$ ,  $\lambda_n \in \mathbb{C}$ ,  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda_n \leq \omega$ .

Let  $T(t)x = (e^{i\lambda_n t} x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

Then  $T$  is a  $C_0$ -semigroup.

Proof. a) 
$$\begin{aligned} \|T(t)x\|^2 &= \sum_{n=1}^{\infty} |e^{i\lambda_n t} x_n|^2 \\ &\leq e^{2\operatorname{Re} \lambda_n t} \sum |x_n|^2 \\ &\leq e^{2\omega t} \|x\|^2 \end{aligned}$$

Thus  $\|T(t)\| \leq e^{\omega t}$ .

b)  $X_0 = C_{00} = \{x \in \ell^2 : \exists n_0 \text{ } x_n = 0 \text{ if } n > n_0\}$   
 finitely supported sequences

$C_{00}$  is dense in  $X$ .

$$\begin{aligned} x \in C_{00} & \quad (T(t)x)_k = e^{i\lambda_k t} x_k \rightarrow x_k \\ t \rightarrow 0 & \Rightarrow T(t)x \rightarrow x \quad (t \downarrow 0) \quad \forall x \in C_{00}. \end{aligned}$$

Proposition 1.6  $\Rightarrow$  claim  $\square$

$T(t) \rightarrow I$  in  $\mathcal{L}(\ell^2)$  as  $t \downarrow 0$

Rk

iff  $\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} |\lambda_n| < \infty$ . (exercise).

(1.7) Example (Shift semigroup).

Let  $X = L^p(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $1 \leq p < \infty$

$$(T(t)f)(x) = f(x+t).$$

Then  $T$  is a  $C_0$ -semigroup.

Proof. a)  $\|T(t)f\| = \|f\| \quad \forall f$

Thus  $\|T(t)\| \leq 1$ .

b) Let  $f \in C_c(\mathbb{R})$  (continuous vanishing outside a compact set). Then  $f$  is uniformly continuous; i.e. let  $\varepsilon > 0$ .

Then  $\exists \delta > 0$   $|f(x) - f(y)| \leq \varepsilon$  if  $|x - y| \leq \delta$ .

Let  $a > 0$  such that  $f(x) = 0$  for  $|x| > a$ . Let  $0 < t \leq \delta$

$$\| (T(t)f)(x) - f(x) \|_p^p \leq$$

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} |f(x+t) - f(x)|^p = \int_{-a}^{a+t} \varepsilon^p \leq (2a+1) \varepsilon^p$$

Thus  $\|T(t)f - f\|_p \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \downarrow 0)$ .

Proposition 1.5  $\Rightarrow$  claim.  $\square$



§ 2 Der Generator einer  $C_0$ -Halbgruppe.

Let  $T : (0, \infty) \rightarrow X$  be a  $C_0$ -semigroup.  
 $T(0) = 0$ .

(2.1) Definition. The generator  $A$  of  $T$  is defined by

$$D(A) := \{x \in X : \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{T(t)x - x}{t} \text{ exists}\}$$

$$Ax := \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{T(t)x - x}{t}.$$

Thus:

$D(A) \subset X$  nbspace  
 (the domain of  $A$ ).

$A : D(A) \rightarrow X$  is linear.

(2.2) Proposition.  $x \in D(A) \Rightarrow$

$$T(t)x \in D(A) \quad \& \quad AT(t)x = T(t)Ax.$$

Proof.  $\lim_{h \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} (T(t+h)T(t)x - T(t)x)$

$$= T(t) \lim_{h \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{h} (T(h)x - x)$$

$$= T(t)Ax. \quad \square$$

(2.3) Cauchy problem.

$$\begin{cases} u_t(t) = Au(t) & t > 0 \\ u(0) = x \end{cases}$$

classical solution:  $u \in C^1([0, \infty); X)$ ,  
 $u(t) \in D(A) \quad \forall t \geq 0.$

Theorem.  $\forall x \in D(A) \quad \exists!$  a classical solution.

Proof. a) Existence  $u(t) = T(t)x$

$$\frac{u(t+h) - u(t)}{h} = \frac{T(t+h)T(t)x - T(t)x}{h}$$

$$= AT(t)x.$$

b) uniqueness. Let  $u$  be a solution,

$$t > 0, \quad v(s) = T(t-s)u(s).$$

$$\dot{v}(s) = -AT(t-s)u(s) + T(t-s)\dot{u}(s)$$

$$= -AT(t-s)u(s) + T(t-s)Au(s)$$

$$= 0.$$

$$\Rightarrow v(0) = v(t) \Rightarrow T(t)x = u(t). \quad \square$$

(2.4) Riemann integral.

$X$  Banach space

$$u \in C([a, b]; X)$$

$$\|u\|_b := \max_{t \in [a, b]} \|u(t)\|$$

$\pi =$  partition  $a = t_1 < \dots < t_n = b$   
with intermediate points  $s_j \in [t_j, t_{j+1}]$   
(pip)

$$|\pi| = \max |t_j - t_{j-1}|$$

$$S(\pi, u) = \sum_{j=1}^n u(s_j) (t_j - t_{j-1})$$

Theorem.  $\int_a^b u(t) dt := \lim_{|\pi| \rightarrow 0} S(\pi, u)$  exists in  $X$ .

(2.5) Proposition.  $B \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y) + \pi \Rightarrow$   
 $B \int_a^b u(t) dt = \int_a^b B u(t) dt$

Proof.  $B S(\pi, u) = S(\pi, B u) \quad \square$

$X' = \{ x' : X \rightarrow \mathbb{K} : \text{cont. linear} \} = \mathcal{L}(X, \mathbb{K})$   
 $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R} \text{ or } \mathbb{C}$ .

dual space

H.B.  $\|x\| = \sup_{\|x'\| \leq 1} |\langle x', x \rangle|$

In particular:  $X'$  separates  $X$ ;

(2.6) Corollary.  $\langle x', \int_a^b u(t) dt \rangle = \int_a^b \langle x', u(t) \rangle dt$ .

(2.7) Corollary:  $\| \int_a^b u(t) dt \| \leq \int_a^b \|u(t)\| dt$

Proof.  $\| \int_a^b u(t) dt \| = \sup_{\|x'\| \leq 1} |\langle x', \int_a^b u(t) dt \rangle|$

$$\leq \sup_{\|x'\| \leq 1} \int_a^b |\langle x', u(t) \rangle| dt$$

$$\leq \int_a^b \|u(t)\| dt. \quad \square$$

(2.6) Fundamental Theorem.

a)  $u \in C([a, b]; X)$ ,  $v(t) = \int_a^t u(s) ds$

$$\Rightarrow v \in C^1([a, b]; X) \text{ \& } v' = u.$$

b)  $u \in C^1([a, b]; X) \Rightarrow$

$$u(b) - u(a) = \int_a^b u'(s) ds.$$

Proof of b)  $\langle x', u(b) \rangle - \langle x', u(a) \rangle$

$$= \int_a^b \frac{d}{dt} \langle x', u(t) \rangle dt$$

$$= \int_a^b \langle x', u'(t) \rangle dt$$

$$= \langle x', \int_a^b u'(t) dt \rangle$$

$x'$  separates  $X \Rightarrow$  claim.  $\square$

$T$   $C_0$ -semigroup with generator  $A$ .

(2.7) Proposition. Let  $x, y \in X$ . Equivalent.

$$(i) \quad x \in D(A) \text{ \& } Ax = y$$

$$(ii) \quad \int_0^t T(s)y \, ds = T(t)x - x.$$

Proof. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)

$$\frac{1}{t} (T(t)x - x) = \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t T(s)y \, ds$$

$$\longrightarrow T(0)y = y \text{ as } t \downarrow 0.$$

Thus  $x \in D(A)$  &  $Ax = y$ .

$$(i) \Rightarrow (ii) \quad u(t) = T(t)x, \quad x \in D(A)$$

$$\Rightarrow u'(t) = T(t)Ax$$

$$\Rightarrow T(t)x - x = u(t) - u(0) = \int_0^t T(s)Ax \, ds$$

□

(2.8) Definition. An operator  $A$  on  $X$  is closed if

$$D(A) \ni x_n \rightarrow x, \quad Ax_n \rightarrow y \Rightarrow x \in D(A) \text{ \& } Ax = y.$$

Remark. Let  $D(A) = X$

$$A \text{ closed} \Leftrightarrow A \in \mathcal{L}(X)$$

(closed graph theorem).

(2.9) Proposition. The generator of a  $C_0$ -semigroup is closed.

Proof. Let  $x_n \in D(A)$ ,  $x_n \rightarrow x$ ,

$$y_n := Ax_n \rightarrow y$$

$$\int_0^t T(s)y_n ds = T(t)x_n - x_n$$

$$n \rightarrow \infty \quad \int_0^t T(s)y ds = T(t)x - x$$

$$(2.8) \Rightarrow x \in D(A), Ax = y. \quad \square$$

(2.10) Lemma. Let  $A: D(A) \rightarrow X$  be an operator. Then

$$\|x\|_A := \|Ax\| + \|x\|$$

defines a norm on  $D(A)$ . Equi:

(i)  $A$  is closed;

(ii)  $(D(A), \|\cdot\|_A)$  is complete.

(exercise)

(2.11) Proposition. Let  $u \in C([a, b]; X)$  s.t.  
 $u(t) \in D(A)$  and  $Au(t) \in C([a, b]; X)$ .

Then  $u \in \int_a^b u(t) dt \in D(A)$  and

$$A \int_a^b u(t) dt = \int_a^b Au(s) ds$$

Proof.

$$S(\tau_n, u) \in D(A)$$

$$S(\tau_n, u) \rightarrow \int_a^b u(t) dt$$

$$AS(\tau_n, u) \rightarrow y$$

□



(2.12) Proposition. (Every day formula)

$$x \in X \Rightarrow$$

$$(AWF) \int_0^t T(s)x \, ds \in D(A) \ \& \ A \int_0^t T(s)x \, ds = T(t)x - x$$

German: Allerwellsformel = AWF.

$$\text{Proof. } \frac{1}{h} \left[ T(t) \int_0^t T(s)x \, ds - \int_0^t T(s)x \, ds \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{h} \left[ \int_0^t T(s+h)x \, ds - \int_0^t T(s)x \, ds \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{h} \left[ \int_{h_0}^{t+h} T(r)x \, dr - \int_0^t T(r)x \, dr \right]$$

$$= \frac{1}{h} \left[ \int_t^{t+h} T(r)x \, dr - \int_0^h T(r)x \, dr \right]$$

$$\rightarrow T(t)x - x. \quad \square$$

①

Evolutionsgleichungen

24.04.2017

ErinnerungSei  $T$  eine  $C_0$ -Hgr. auf einem BR  $X$ .Der Generator  $A$  von  $T$  ist definiert durch

$$D(A) := \left\{ x \in X : \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{T(t)x - x}{t} \text{ existiert} \right\}$$

$$Ax := \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{T(t)x - x}{t} \quad \forall x \in D(A).$$

Für  $x, y \in X$  sind äquivalent:

(a)  $x \in D(A)$  und  $Ax = y$

(b)  $\int_0^t T(s)y \, ds = T(t)x - x. \quad \forall t \geq 0.$

(2.13) Beispiel (Diagonalhgr. auf  $L^p$ )Sei  $q: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  messbar mit nach oben beschränktemRealteil,  $p \in [1, \infty)$  und

$$T(t)f(x) := e^{t \cdot q(x)} f(x) \quad \forall t \geq 0, x \in \mathbb{R}, f \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$$

Dann ist  $T$   $C_0$ -Hgr. mit Generator  $A$  wobei

$$D(A) = \{ f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}) : q \cdot f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}) \},$$

$$Af = q \cdot f \quad \forall f \in D(A).$$

Beweis: (nur Generator)

Wir zeigen zunächst:

$$\forall g \in L^p(\mathbb{R}): \left( \int_0^t T(s)g \, ds \right)(x) = \int_0^t e^{s q(x)} g(x) \, ds \quad \text{für}$$

fast alle  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ .Sei  $g \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$ . Nach Definition des Riemann-Ints.

gilt:

$$\int_0^t T(s)g \, ds = \lim_{N \rightarrow \infty} \frac{t}{N} \sum_{n=0}^{N-1} (T(s)g) \left( \frac{nt}{N} \right) \quad \text{in } L^p(\mathbb{R}).$$

Nach der "Umkehrung" des Satzes von Lebesgue

finden wir eine <sup>Indextolge</sup> ~~Indextolge~~  $(N_k)_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  mit  $N_k \rightarrow \infty$ ,  $\forall N_k < N_{k+1} \forall k \in \mathbb{N}$  mit

$$\begin{aligned} \left( \int_0^t T(s)g ds \right) (x) &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{t}{N_k} \sum_{n=0}^{N_k-1} \left( T\left(\frac{nt}{N_k}\right)g \right) (x) \\ &= \lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} \frac{t}{N_k} \sum_{n=0}^{N_k-1} e^{\frac{nt}{N_k}q(x)} g(x) \\ &= \int_0^t e^{sq(x)} g(x) ds \end{aligned}$$

für fast alle  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ .

Für  $f, g \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$  gilt nun:

$f \in D(A), g = Af$

$\Leftrightarrow \int_0^t T(s)g ds = T(t)f - f \quad \forall t \geq 0$

$\Leftrightarrow \int_0^t e^{sq(x)} g(x) ds = e^{tq(x)} f(x) - f(x)$  für fast alle  $x \in \mathbb{R}$   
 $\forall t \geq 0.$

$\Leftrightarrow g(x) = q(x)f(x)$  für fast alle  $x \in \mathbb{R}.$

" $\Leftarrow$ " folgt durch Multiplikation mit  $e^{sq}$  und Integration.

" $\Rightarrow$ " folgt durch Ableiten in 0 (man kann den Grenzwert

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t_n} \int_0^{t_n} e^{sq(x)} g(x)$$

entlang einer Folge nehmen, bekommt also kein Problem mit den Nullmengen).  $\square$

(2.14) Beispiel (Shiftgr. auf  $C_{ub}(\mathbb{R})$ )

Betrachte

$C_{ub}(\mathbb{R}) := \{f : \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ beschränkt \& gln. stetig}\}$   
und  $(T(t)f)(x) := f(x+t) \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}, t \geq 0, f \in C_{ub}(\mathbb{R}).$

Dann ist  $T$   $C_0$ -Hgr. mit Generator  $A$

3

wobei

$$D(A) = \{f \in C_{ub}(\mathbb{R}) : f \text{ diffbar und } f' \in C_{ub}(\mathbb{R})\}$$

$$Af = f' \quad \forall f \in C_{ub}(\mathbb{R}).$$

Beweis: (nur Generator)

Es gilt für  $f, g \in C_{ub}(\mathbb{R})$ :

$$f \in D(A), \quad g = Af$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \int_0^t T(s)g \, ds = T(t)f - f \quad \forall t \geq 0.$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \left( \int_0^t T(s)g \, ds \right)(x) = T(t)f(x) - f(x) \quad \forall t \geq 0 \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}. \quad (*)$$

Die Punktauswertung

$$\bar{J}_x: C_{ub}(\mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}, \quad f \mapsto f(x)$$

ist  $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}$  ein stetiges Funktional, daher

gilt nach (2.6):

$$(*) \Leftrightarrow \int_0^t (f(s)g)(x) \, ds = T(t)f(x) - f(x) \quad \forall t \geq 0, x \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \int_0^t g(x+s) \, ds = f(x+t) - f(x) \quad \forall t \geq 0, x \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \frac{1}{t} \int_{0x}^{tx+t} g(s) \, ds = \frac{f(x+t) - f(x)}{t} \quad \forall t > 0, x \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$\Leftrightarrow f \text{ diffbar und } f' = g$$

" $\Rightarrow$ "  $t \rightarrow 0$ : rechtsseitig diffbar mit stetiger Abl.  $\Rightarrow f$  diffbar  
" " Hauptsatz der D.I.R.  $\square$

Was ist der Generator der Shiftgr.

auf  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ ?

$\leadsto$  brauchen neuen Ableitungsbegriff.

(2.15) Beobachtung

Für  $f \in C^1(\mathbb{R})$  und  $g \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}) = C^\infty(\mathbb{R}) \cap C_c(\mathbb{R})$

erhalten wir mit partiellen Integration:

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f'(x)g(x)dx = f(x)g(x) \Big|_{-\infty}^{\infty} - \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x)g'(x)dx$$

(4)

und für  $f \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R})$ :

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f''(x)g(x)dx = - \int_{\mathbb{R}} f'(x)g'(x)dx = \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x)g''(x)dx.$$

(2.16) Definition

Sei  $1 \leq p < \infty$ . Dann heißt  $f \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$   $k$ -mal schwach differenzierbar, falls  $\exists f^{(k)} \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$  mit

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f^{(k)}(x)g(x)dx = (-1)^k \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x)g^{(k)}(x)dx$$

für alle  $g \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R})$ . In diesem Fall heißt  $f^{(k)}$   $k$ -te schwache Ableitung von  $f$ .

$W^{k,p}(\mathbb{R}) := \{ f \in L^p(\mathbb{R}) : f \text{ } k\text{-mal schwach diffbar} \}$

heißt Sobolevraum.

(2.17) Bemerkung

Die schwache Ableitung ist eindeutig,

denn  $C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R})$  trennt  $L^p(\mathbb{R})$ , d.h.

$\forall f_1, f_2 \in L^p(\mathbb{R}), f_1 \neq f_2 : \exists g \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R}) :$

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f_1(x)g(x)dx \neq \int_{\mathbb{R}} f_2(x)g(x)dx.$$

(2.18) Beispiel (Shiftgr. auf  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ ).

Sei

$$T(t)f(x) := f(x+t) \quad \forall t \geq 0, x \in \mathbb{R}, f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}).$$

Dann ist  $T$   $C_0$ -Hgr. mit Generator  $A$

wobei  $D(A) = W^{1,2}(\mathbb{R})$ ,

$$Af = f' \quad \forall f \in D(A).$$

⑤ Idee: Föhre die Halbgruppe auf eine bekannte zurüch.

(2.19) Lemma

Sei  $T$   $C_0$ -Hgr. mit Generator  $A$  auf  $BR X$ .

Weiter sei  $V \in \mathcal{L}(Y, X)$  ein Isomorphismus von einem  $BR Y$  nach  $X$  (d.h.  $V$  ist bijektiv).

Durch

$$S(t) := V^{-1} T(t) V \quad \forall t \geq 0$$

Wind eine  $C_0$ -Hgr.  $S$  auf  $Y$  definiert mit Generator  $B$  wobei

$$D(B) = \{y \in Y : Vy \in D(A)\},$$

$$By = V^{-1} A Vy \quad \forall y \in D(B).$$

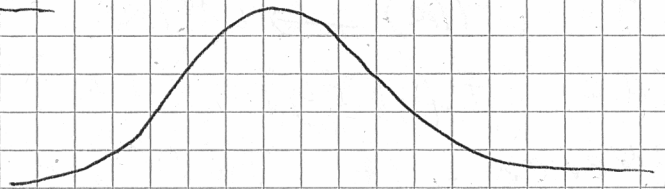
Beweis:  $\tilde{U} A$ .

(2.20) Definition

$$\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}) := \{f \in C^\infty(\mathbb{R}) : \forall n, m \in \mathbb{N}_0 : \lim_{|x| \rightarrow \infty} |x^n f^{(m)}(x)| = 0\}$$

heißt Schwartzraum.

Bsp. 1  $f(x) = e^{-x^2}$



(2.21) Bemerkung

$\mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  liegt dicht in  $L^p(\mathbb{R})_+$  für  $1 \leq p < \infty$ .

(2.22) Definition

Für  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  definieren wir die Fouriertrafo

$Ff$  durch

$$Ff(x) := \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-ixy} f(y) dy \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}.$$

## (2.23) Satz

(6)

Für  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  gilt:

(i)  $\mathcal{F}f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$

(ii)  $(\mathcal{F}f)^{(k)} = \mathcal{F}((-i)^k \cdot \text{id}^k \cdot f) \quad \forall k \in \mathbb{N}$

(iii)  $i^k \cdot \text{id}^k \cdot \mathcal{F}f = \mathcal{F}(f^{(k)}) \quad \forall k \in \mathbb{N}$ .

(hier ist  $\text{id}: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathbb{R}, x \mapsto x$ )

Beweis: etwa (ii):

Es gilt

$$\begin{aligned} \mathcal{F}((-i)^k \text{id}^k \cdot f)(x) &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-ixy} \cdot (-i)^k \cdot y^k \cdot f(y) dy \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} \frac{d}{dx} e^{-ixy} f(y) dy \\ &\stackrel{\text{Lebesgue}}{=} \frac{d}{dx^k} \mathcal{F}(f)(x) \quad \forall x \in \mathbb{R}, k \in \mathbb{N}. \end{aligned}$$

Rest: siehe z. B. Werner V.2.2 - V.2.5

## (2.24) Theorem

$\mathcal{F}: \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R}) \rightarrow \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$  ist bijektiv und besitzt eine unitäre Fortsetzung

$$\mathcal{F}: L^2(\mathbb{R}) \rightarrow L^2(\mathbb{R})$$

(d.h.  $(\mathcal{F}f | \mathcal{F}g) = (f | g) \quad \forall f, g \in L^2(\mathbb{R})$ ).

Weiter gilt  $\mathcal{F}(f^{(k)}) = i^k \cdot \text{id}^k \cdot \mathcal{F}f \quad \forall f \in W^{k,2}(\mathbb{R})$ .

Beweis: Werner, Abschnitt V.2.

Beweis (von (2.15)):

Betrachte  $S(t) := \mathcal{F}T(t)\mathcal{F}^{-1}$  auf  $L^2(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $t \geq 0$ .

Dann gilt für  $f \in \mathcal{S}(\mathbb{R})$ :

$$\begin{aligned} S(t)\mathcal{F}f(x) &= (\mathcal{F}T(t)f)(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-ixy} f(y+t) dy \\ &= \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-ix(y-t)} f(y) dy = e^{ixt} \cdot \frac{1}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \int_{\mathbb{R}} e^{-ixy} f(y) dy \\ &= e^{tq(x)} (\mathcal{F}f)(x) \quad \forall t \geq 0, x \in \mathbb{R} \end{aligned}$$

mit  $q(x) := ix$ , für  $x \in \mathbb{R}$ .

$\mathcal{F}\mathcal{F}(\mathbb{R}) = \mathcal{F}(\mathbb{R})$  dicht  $S$  ist Diagonalhgr. zu  $q$

(7)  $\Rightarrow S$  hat Generator  $B$  mit

$$(2.13) \quad D(B) = \{f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}) : q \cdot f \in L^2(\mathbb{R})\},$$

$$Bf = q \cdot f \quad \forall f \in D(B)$$

(2.19)

$\Rightarrow T$  ist stark stetig mit Generator  $A$ , wobei

$$T(f) = \mathcal{F}^{-1} S(x) \mathcal{F} \quad D(A) = \{f \in L^2(\mathbb{R}) : q \cdot \mathcal{F}f \in L^2(\mathbb{R})\}$$

$$A f = \mathcal{F}^{-1} q \mathcal{F} f \quad \forall f \in D(A)$$

Für  $f \in W^{1,2}(\mathbb{R})$  gilt nach (2.24):

$$L^2(\mathbb{R}) \ni \mathcal{F}(f') = i \cdot \text{id} \cdot \mathcal{F}f = q \mathcal{F}f$$

$$\Rightarrow f \in D(A) \text{ und } Af = \mathcal{F}^{-1} q \mathcal{F}f = \mathcal{F}^{-1} \mathcal{F}(f') = f'$$

Sei umgekehrt  $f \in D(A)$ .

$$\Rightarrow - \int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \varphi'(x) dx = - (f | \varphi') \stackrel{(2.24)}{=} - (\mathcal{F}f | \mathcal{F}\varphi')$$

$$\stackrel{(2.23)}{=} - (\mathcal{F}f | i \cdot \text{id} \cdot \mathcal{F}\varphi') = (\mathcal{F}^{-1}(i \cdot \text{id} \cdot \mathcal{F}f) | \varphi) \stackrel{q \mathcal{F}f \in L^2(\mathbb{R})}{=} \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathcal{F}^{-1}(q \cdot \mathcal{F}f)(x) \varphi(x) dx \quad \forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(\mathbb{R})$$

$$\Rightarrow f \in W^{1,2}(\mathbb{R}) \quad \square$$



28.4.2017

set an operator

§ 3 The resolvent of the generator.

$X$  Banach space over  $\mathbb{K}$ .

Let  $A$  be an operator on  $X$ .

$$\rho(A) := \left\{ \lambda \in \mathbb{K} : \lambda - A : D(A) \rightarrow X \right. \\ \left. \text{bij. \& } (\lambda - A)^{-1} \in \mathcal{L}(X) \right\}$$

resolvent set -  $R(\lambda, A) := (\lambda - A)^{-1}$

(3.1) Remark. a)  $\rho(A) \neq \emptyset \rightarrow A$  closed

b)  $A$  closed  $\Rightarrow$

$$\rho(A) = \left\{ \lambda \in \mathbb{K} : \lambda - A \text{ bijective} \right\}$$

~~(3.2) Theorem.  $\rho(A)$  is open~~

a)  $A, B$  operators

$$A \subset B, \quad \rho(A) \cap \rho(B) \neq \emptyset$$

$$\Rightarrow A = B.$$

(3.2) Resolvent identity.

$$\frac{R(\lambda, A) - R(\mu, A)}{\mu - \lambda} = R(\lambda, A)R(\mu, A)$$

$$\lambda, \mu \in \rho(A) \quad \lambda \neq \mu.$$

(3.3) Proposition.  $\rho(A)$  is open in  $\mathbb{K}$ .

More precisely,  $\lambda_0 \in \rho(A)$ ,

$$|\lambda - \lambda_0| \|R(\lambda_0, A)\| < 1 \Rightarrow \lambda \in \rho(A)$$

$$\& \quad R(\lambda, A) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\lambda_0 - \lambda)^n R(\lambda_0, A)^{n+1}$$

Proof. Assume  $|\lambda - \lambda_0| \|R(\lambda_0, A)\| = \eta < 1$

$$(\lambda - A) = (\lambda - \lambda_0 + \lambda_0 - A)$$

$$= \left( I - (\lambda_0 - \lambda) R(\lambda_0, A) \right) \frac{R(\lambda_0, A)}{(\lambda_0 - A)}$$

$$\Rightarrow R(\lambda, A) = R(\lambda_0, A) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (\lambda_0 - \lambda)^n R(\lambda_0, A)^n.$$

In fact,  $S := (\lambda_0 - \lambda) R(\lambda_0, A) \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ ,

$$\|S\| < 1. \Rightarrow I - S \text{ invertible.}$$

$$R(\lambda, A) = R(\lambda_0, A)(I - S)^{-1}.$$

Proof.  $R(\lambda - A)R(\lambda_0, A)(I - S)^{-1}x =$   
 $(\lambda - \lambda_0 + \lambda_0 - A)R(\lambda_0, A)(I - S)^{-1}x =$   
 $((\lambda - \lambda_0)R(\lambda_0, A) + I)(I - S)^{-1}x = x.$

$$\forall x \in X.$$

$$x \in D(A) \Rightarrow R(\lambda_0, A)(I - S)^{-1}(\lambda - A)x =$$

$$= (I - S)^{-1}R(\lambda_0, A)(\lambda - A)x$$

$$= (I - S)^{-1}R(\lambda_0, A)(\lambda - \lambda_0 + \lambda_0 - A)x$$

$$= (I - S)^{-1}(I - S)x = x. \quad \square$$

(3.4) Corollary. Let  $\lambda_0 \in \mathbb{K}$ .  
 $\exists \lambda_n \in \rho(A), \lambda_n \rightarrow \lambda_0$  &  
 $|\lambda_n| \leq c \Rightarrow \lambda_0 \in \rho(A).$

~~Proof.~~ ~~dist~~  $(\lambda, \sigma)$

(3.5) Corollary. Let  $\lambda \in \rho(A)$ .  
 Then  $\text{dist}(\lambda, \sigma(A)) \geq \|R(\lambda, A)\|^{-1}$

Proof of (3.5). Let  $\mu \in \sigma(A)$ . Then  
 $|\lambda - \mu| \|R(\lambda, A)\| \geq 1 \Rightarrow |\lambda - \mu| \geq \|R(\lambda, A)\|^{-1}$   
 $\forall \mu \in \sigma(A). \quad \square$

Here  $\sigma(A) := \{ \lambda \in \mathbb{C} \mid \lambda \in \sigma(A) \}$  is the spectrum of  $A$ .

Proof. of (3.4). ~~dist~~  $(\lambda_n, \sigma$

$(\lambda_n - \lambda_0) \|R(\lambda_n, A)\| \leq C |\lambda_n - \lambda_0| < 1$  if  $n$  is big enough. Thus  $\lambda_0 \in \sigma(A)$ .  $\square$

(3.6) Yonida approximation. Let  $A$  be an operator such that  $(\omega, \infty) \subset \sigma(A)$  &  $\| \lambda R(\lambda, A) \| \leq M$  ( $\lambda > \omega$ ).

Then

$$\overline{D(A)} = X \quad \text{iff} \quad \lambda R(\lambda, A)x \rightarrow x \quad (\lambda \rightarrow \infty) \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Pf. " $\Leftarrow$ " trivial

" $\Rightarrow$ "

- $x \in D(A)$   $x = \lambda R(\lambda, A)x - R(\lambda, A)Ax$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda R(\lambda, A)x - x = R(\lambda, A)Ax \rightarrow 0 \quad (\lambda \rightarrow \infty).$$

2. Equicontinuity Lemma.  $\square$

Assume  $\|R(x, A)\| \leq \frac{1}{n}$  ( $n > \omega$ )

and  $\overline{D(A)} = X$ .

Define:  $A_n = n^2 R(n, A) - n \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ .

Then  $A_n x \rightarrow Ax$  for all  $x \in D(A)$

Proof.  $n R(n, A) x \rightarrow x \quad n \rightarrow \infty$

$$n R(n, A) x - R(n, A) Ax = x$$

$$\Rightarrow R(n, A) Ax = n R(n, A) x - x$$

$$\Rightarrow n R(n, A) Ax = n^2 R(n, A) x - nx$$

$$\rightarrow Ax \quad (n \rightarrow \infty). \quad \square$$

§ 4 The resolvent of the generator.

$T$   $C_0$ -sg,  $A$  generator.  $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}, \mathbb{C}$ .

(4.1) Proposition. (rescaling)

a)  $\lambda \in \mathbb{K} \Rightarrow S(t) = e^{\lambda t} T(t)$  defines  
a  $C_0$ -sg, Generator:  $B = A + \lambda$ ,  
 $D(B) = D(A)$ .

b)  $\alpha > 0$   $S(t) = T(\alpha t)$   $C_0$ -sg  
generator  $B = \alpha A$ .

(4.2) Corollary. a)  $\lambda \in \mathbb{K}$ ,  $x \in X \Rightarrow$

$$\left( \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s) x ds \right) \in D(A) \&$$

$$(A - \lambda) \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s) x ds = e^{-\lambda t} T(t) x - x$$

b)  $\& \lambda \in \mathbb{K}$ ,  $x \in D(A) \Rightarrow$

$$\int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s) (\lambda - A) x ds = e^{-\lambda t} T(t) x - x$$

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M e^{\omega t}$$

(4.3) Proposition. Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{K}$ ,  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda > \omega$ .

Then  $\lambda \in \rho(A)$  &

$$R(\lambda, A)x = \int_0^{\infty} e^{-\lambda t} T(t)x \, dt \quad (1)$$

$\forall x \in X$ .

Proof.  $Q_t x = \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s)x \, ds$

~~$\in \mathcal{L}(X)$~~   $Q_t \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ .

Rk.  $\|e^{-\lambda t} T(t)x\| \leq M e^{-(\operatorname{Re} \lambda - \omega)t} \|x\|$

$\rightarrow$  (1) converges and defines

$Q \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ .

Moreover  $Q_t x \rightarrow Qx \quad t \rightarrow \infty \quad \forall x$

$$Q_t x \in D(A) \quad \& \quad (\lambda - A)Q_t x = x - e^{-\lambda t} T(t)x$$

$\rightarrow x \quad (t \rightarrow \infty)$ .

$\lambda - A$  closed  $\Rightarrow Qx \in D(A)$  &

$(\lambda - A)Qx = x$ .  $\exists \{x \in D(A)\}$  then

$$\begin{aligned} Q(\lambda - A)x &= \cancel{(\lambda - A)Qx} \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} Q_t (\lambda - A)x \\ &= \cancel{(\lambda - A)} \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} (\lambda - A)Q_t x = x \end{aligned}$$

□

Consequence :  $\|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{M}{\operatorname{Re} \lambda - \omega}$

(4.4) Corollary :  $\|T(t)\| \leq 1$   
 (i.e. contraction semigroup)  
 $\Rightarrow (0, \infty) \subset \rho(A)$  &  $\|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 1$   
 $(\lambda > 0)$ .

↓

28.4.2017



## § 5 The Hille-Yosida Theorem.

$T$  contractive  $\Leftrightarrow \|T\| \leq 1$

contraction semigroup.

### (5.1) Theorem (Hille-Yosida)

Let  $A$  be an operator on  $X$

Equivalent.

(i)  $A$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup.

(ii) (a)  $\overline{D(A)} = X$

(b)  $(0, \infty) \subset \rho(A) \neq \emptyset$

$\|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 1 \quad (\lambda > 0).$

Proof. (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) done

$$(ii) \rightarrow (i) \quad A_n = n^2 R(n, A) - nI$$

$$e^{tA_n} = e^{-ntI} e^{tn^2 R(n, A)}$$

$$\Rightarrow \|e^{tA_n}\| \leq 1 \quad (t > 0, n \in \mathbb{N}).$$

$$e^{tA_n} x - e^{tA_m} x =$$

$$\int_0^t \frac{d}{ds} (e^{(t-s)A_n} e^{sA_m} x) ds =$$

$$\int_0^t e^{(t-s)A_n} (A_m - A_n) e^{sA_m} x ds =$$

$$\int_0^t e^{(t-s)A_n} e^{sA_m} (A_m - A_n) x ds$$

$$\Rightarrow \|e^{tA_n} x - e^{tA_m} x\| \leq t \|(A_m - A_n)x\|$$

Let  $x \in D(A)$ . Then  $A_n x \rightarrow Ax$

(Yorida approximation).

Then  $e^{tA_n} x$  Cauchy for  $x \in D(A)$

Equicontinuity Lemma  $\Rightarrow$

Define  $F_n^\tau : X \longrightarrow C([0, \tau], X)$

by  $(F_n^\tau x)(t) = e^{tA_n} x$

$F_n^\tau$  is linear  $\|F_n^\tau x(t)\| \leq \|x\| \quad \forall t$

$$\Rightarrow \|F_n^\tau x\|_\infty \leq \|x\| \quad \Rightarrow \|F_n^\tau\| \leq 1.$$

$$\|(F_n^\tau - F_m^\tau)(x)\|_\infty \leq \tau \|A_n x - A_m x\|$$

if  $x \in D(A)$

Thus  $(F_n^\tau x)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges in  $C([0, \tau], X)$   
whenever  $x \in D(A)$ .

Equicontinuity Lemma  $\Rightarrow$  convergence  
in  $C([0, \tau], X) \quad \forall x \in X$ .

Thus  $\exists T(\cdot) : \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  strongly  
continuous

$$T(t)x = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} e^{tA_n} x$$

$\neq$  unif  $\mathcal{C}$  on  $[0, \tau] \quad \forall x \in X$ .

$$\begin{aligned}
 T(t)T(s)x &\stackrel{(1)}{=} \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} e^{tA_n} e^{sA_n} x \\
 &= \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} e^{(t+s)A_n} x \\
 &= T(t+s)x
 \end{aligned}$$

$$(1) \quad y_n = e^{sA_n} x \rightarrow e^s T(s)x$$

$$\Rightarrow e^{tA_n} y_n \rightarrow T(t)T(s)x.$$

Let Thus  $T$  is a  $C_0$ -sg.  
 Let  $B$  be the generator of  $T$ .

Let  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $Ax = y$ .

$$\int_0^t e^{sA_n} A_n x \, ds = e^{tA_n} x - x$$

$$\downarrow$$

$$\int_0^t e^{T(s)y} \, ds$$

$$\downarrow$$

$$T(t)x - x$$

since  $e^{sA_n} A_n x \rightarrow T(s)Ax$  uniformly

on  $[0, t]$ . (  $T_n^t x \rightarrow T(\cdot)x$  in  $C([0, t], X)$  )  
 $\forall x \Rightarrow T_n^t A_n x \rightarrow T(\cdot)Ax$  in  $C([0, t], X)$  )

Char. of the generator  $\Rightarrow x \in D(B)$

$$\& Bx = Ax.$$

Thus  $A \subset B$ . Hence  $A = B$ .  $\square$

Let  $T$  be a bounded  $C_0$ -sg.

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M.$$

$$\|x\|_0 := \sup_{s \geq 0} \|T(s)x\|.$$

equivalent norm.

$$\|T(t)x\|_0 \leq \|x\|_0; \text{ i.e. } \|T(t)\|_0 \leq 1.$$

$$A \text{ generator. } \Rightarrow \|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\|_0 \leq 1.$$

$$\Rightarrow \|\left[\lambda R(\lambda, A)\right]^n x\| \leq \|\left[\lambda R(\lambda, A)\right]^n x\|_0$$

$$\leq \|x\|_0 \leq M \|x\|.$$

(5.2) Corollary. Let  $A$  be an operator.

$M \geq 1$ . Equi

(i)  $A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg  $T$  s.t.

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M \quad (t \geq 0);$$

(ii) (a)  $\overline{D(A)} = X$ ;

(b)  $(0, \infty) \subset \rho(A)$ ;

(c)  $\|(\lambda R(\lambda, A))^n\| \leq M$

$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_0, \lambda > 0$ .

Proof. (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) done

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)  $A_n = n^2 R(n, A) - n$ .

$$e^{t n^2 R(n, A)} = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^k n^k [n R(n, A)]^k}{k!}$$

$$\|e^{t n^2 R(n, A)}\| \leq \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^k n^k M^k}{k!} \leq M e^{tn}$$

$$\Rightarrow \|e^{t A_n}\| \leq M.$$

Now the proof of (5.1) goes through.  $\square$

## § 6 Groups.

(6.1) Definition. A mapping  $T: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$

is a group if

$$T(t+s) = T(t)T(s) \quad (t, s \in \mathbb{R})$$

$$T(0) = I.$$

and a  $C_0$ -semigroup if in addition

$$\lim_{t \rightarrow 0} T(t)x = x \quad \forall x \in X.$$

(6.2) Consequences a)  $T(t)^{-1} = T(-t)$ . b) ded<sup>1)</sup>

b)  $(T(t))_{t \geq 0}$  is a  $C_0$ -sg, hence

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M e^{\omega t} \quad t \geq 0$$

c)  $T: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  is strongly continuous

<sup>1)</sup> Theorem of the continuous inverse.

Proof. Let  $t_n \rightarrow t$ . Choose  $s > 0$

such that  $t_n + s \geq 1$ .  $\rightarrow$

$$T(t_n)x - T(t)x = T(-s) [T(s+t_n)x - T(s+t)x]$$

$$\rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow \infty) \quad \square$$

d)  ~~$(T(t))_{t \geq 0}$  is a  $C_0$ -semigroup.~~

~~Its generator is  $A$ .~~

$$t \in \mathbb{R} \Rightarrow T(t)D(A) \subset D(A) \quad \&$$

$$AT(t)x = T(t)Ax \quad (x \in D(A))$$

Pf.  $\frac{T(h)T(t)x - T(t)x}{h} = T(t) \frac{T(h)x - x}{h} \rightarrow T(t)Ax$

$h \downarrow 0$

e)  $x \in D(A) \Rightarrow \frac{d}{dt} T(t)x = AT(t)x = T(t)Ax$

$\forall x \in D(A)$ .

Proof.  $\frac{T(t-h)x - T(t)x}{-h} = T(-s) \frac{T(t+s-h)x - T(t+s)x}{-h}$

$$\rightarrow T(-s)AT(t+s)x = T(-s)AT(t+s)x$$

$$\uparrow \quad \quad \quad \stackrel{d)}{=} AT(t)x$$

property of  $C_0$ -semigroups.

$$s+t > 0$$

$\square$



f)  $(T(-t))_{t \geq 0}$  is a  $C_0$ -semigroup and  $-A$  its generator.

Pf.  $C_0$ -sg : clear.

Let  $B$  be the generator of  $(T(-t))_{t \geq 0}$ .

Let  $x \in D(A) \stackrel{e)}{\Rightarrow}$

$$\lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{T(-t)x - x}{-t} = Ax$$

$$\Rightarrow \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{T(-t)x - x}{t} = -Ax$$

$$\Rightarrow -A \subset B. \quad \rightarrow \text{--- } A = B \text{ --- } \forall x \in D(A)$$

g) For each  $x \in D(A)$   $\exists!$  solution of

$$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} u \in C^1(\mathbb{R}, X), \quad u(t) \in D(A) \quad (t \in \mathbb{R}) \\ u'(t) = Au(t) \quad (t \in \mathbb{R}) \\ u(0) = x \end{array} \right.$$

Namely :  $T(t)x = u(t)$

Pf. existence: e)

uniqueness: from sg case.  $\square$

$$b) \quad \|T(t)\| \leq M e^{\omega|t|} \quad \text{for some } M \geq 0, \omega \in \mathbb{R}_+$$

Pf. clear for  $t \geq 0$   $\|T(t)\| \leq M_+ e^{\omega_+ t}$

$$\|T(-t)\| \leq M_- e^{-\omega_- t} \quad t < 0$$

$$= M_- e^{\omega_- |t|} \quad \square$$

$$i) \quad \sigma(A) = \{ \lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Re} \lambda \leq -\omega \}$$

$\omega$  as in (b) and  $\|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{M}{|\operatorname{Re} \lambda| - \omega}$

Proof.  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda < -\omega \Rightarrow (\lambda + A)^{-1}$  ex.

$$\Rightarrow \omega < -\operatorname{Re} \lambda \Rightarrow -\lambda \in \sigma(-A) \Rightarrow$$

$$\lambda \in \sigma(A). \quad \square$$

4.1.1

Missing ~~simple~~ inclusion  $BC-A$

in  $f)$

$$\text{Let } x \in \mathcal{D}(B) \quad \frac{T(-t)x - x}{t} \rightarrow Bx = y,$$

$$\text{Let } \lambda \in \mathcal{S}(A). \quad \stackrel{\text{via}}{\Rightarrow} \frac{T(-t)R(\lambda, A)x - R(\lambda, A)x}{t}$$

$$\rightarrow R(\lambda, A)y \quad t \downarrow 0$$

$$d) \Rightarrow -AR(\lambda, A)x = R(\lambda, A)y$$

$$\lambda R(\lambda, A)x - AR(\lambda, A)x = x$$

$$\Rightarrow R(\lambda, A)y = x - \lambda R(\lambda, A)x \Rightarrow x \in \mathcal{D}(A). \quad \square$$

Lemma.  $T$  Halbgruppe:  $(0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$

$$t_0 > 0.$$

$$a) T(t_0) u_j \Rightarrow T(t) u_j \quad \forall t > 0$$

$$b) T(t_0) w_j \Rightarrow T(t) w_j \quad \forall t > 0$$

Pf. a) 1. Let  $0 < t < t_0$ ,  $T(t)x = 0$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = T(t_0 - t) T(t)x = T(t_0)x \Rightarrow x = 0.$$

$$2. T(nt_0) u_j \quad T(t_0)^n x = 0 \Rightarrow T(t_0)^{n-1} x = 0$$

$$\dots \Rightarrow T(t_0)x = 0 \Rightarrow x = 0$$

3. Let  $0 < t$  be arbitrary. Choose  $nt_0 > t$ . 1. & 2  $\Rightarrow T(t) u_j$ .

b) 1. Let  $0 < t < t_0$ . Let  $y \in X$ .

$$\exists x \in X \quad T(t_0)x = y \Rightarrow T(t) T(t_0 - t)x = y$$

$$2. T(nt_0) w_j.$$

3. Let  $t > 0$  be arbitrary.  $\exists n$   $nt_0 > t$

$$1. \& 2. \Rightarrow T(t) w_j. \quad \square$$

(6.3) Theorem. Let  $T$  be a  $C_0$ -sg with generator  $A$ . Equ.

(i)  $\exists$   $u$  a  $C_0$ -group s.t.  $T(t) = u(t)$  ( $t \geq 0$ )

(ii)  $\exists t_0 > 0$   $T(t_0)$  is bijective;

(iii)  $-A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg.

Proof. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)  $u(t) := T(t)$  for  $t \geq 0$ ,

$u(-t) := T(t)^{-1}$  for  $t \geq 0$ . (cf. Lemma).

Claim:  $u(t_1 + t_2) = u(t_1)u(t_2) \quad \forall t_1, t_2 \in \mathbb{R}$

Clear if  $t_1 > 0, t_2 > 0$  or  $t_1 < 0, t_2 < 0$ .

a) Assume  $t_1 + t_2 > 0, t_1 < 0$

Then  $t_2 > 0$  and  $\forall t_1 u(t_2) =$

$T(t_2 - (t_1 + t_2)) T(t_1 + t_2) = T(-t_1) T(t_1 + t_2)$

$\Rightarrow \forall t_1 u(t_1 + t_2) = u(t_1 + t_2) = T(t_1) u(t_2)$

$= u(t_1) u(t_2)$ .

b) Assume  $t_1 + t_2 < 0, t_1 > 0$ . Then

$u(t_1 + t_2) = u(-t_1 - t_2)^{-1} \stackrel{a)}{=} (u(-t_1)u(-t_2))^{-1} = u(t_2)u(t_1)$

By our definition  $\mathcal{U}$  is a  $C_0$ -group, and

~~A~~

(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii) see consequences.

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii). Denote by  $S$  the  $C_0$ -sg generated by  $-A$ . Let  $x \in D(A)$ .

Then  $\frac{d}{dt} T(t)S(t)x = A T(t)S(t)x + T(t)(-A S(t)x) = 0$ . Thus  $T(t)S(t)x \equiv \text{const} = T(0)S(0)x = x$

Thus  $T(t)S(t) = I$ . Similarly  $S(t)T(t) = I$

$\Rightarrow$  (i).  $\square$

As application of the HX we show  
the following.

(6.4) Theorem. Let  $A$  be the generator  
of an isometric  $C_0$ -group. Then  
 $A^2$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semi-  
group.

$$D(A^2) := \{x \in D(A) : Ax \in D(A)\}$$

Proof. We know that  $(0, \infty) \subset \rho(\pm A)$

$$\& \quad \|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 1, \quad \|R(\lambda, -A)\| \leq 1$$

$$R(\lambda, -A) = (\lambda + A)^{-1}.$$

Let  $x \in D(A^2)$ ,  $\lambda > 0$

$$(\lambda^2 - A^2)x = (\lambda - A)(\lambda + A)x.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda^2 \in \rho(A) \text{ \& } R(\lambda^2, A) = R(\lambda, -A)R(\lambda, A).$$

In fact,  $R(\lambda, -A)R(\lambda, A)(\lambda^2 - A^2)x = x$   
 $(x \in D(A^2)).$

Conversely, let  $y \in X$ ,  $x = R(\lambda, -A)R(\lambda, A)y$

$$\Rightarrow x \in D(A) \text{ \& } \lambda x + Ax = R(\lambda, A)y$$

$$\Rightarrow x \in D(A^2) \text{ \& } \begin{matrix} (\lambda - A)(\lambda + A)x = y \\ \downarrow \\ (\lambda^2 - A^2)x \end{matrix}$$

$$\| \lambda^2 R(\lambda^2, A^2) \| \leq \| \lambda R(\lambda, -A) \| \| \lambda R(\lambda, A) \| \leq 1.$$

$$\text{Let } y \in X \quad \lambda^2 R(\lambda^2, A^2)y =$$

$$\lambda R(\lambda, -A) \lambda R(\lambda, A)y \xrightarrow{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} y \quad \square$$

$$\text{Rq: } \begin{matrix} S_n x \rightarrow Sx & \forall x \in X \\ x_n \rightarrow x & \Rightarrow S_n x_n \rightarrow Sx. \end{matrix}$$

$$\text{Pf: } S_n x_n - Sx = S_n(x_n - x) + S_n x - Sx \rightarrow 0 \quad \square$$



Example.  $X = L^p(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $1 \leq p < \infty$

$$(\mathcal{S}(t)f)(x) = f(x+t) \quad \text{isometric } C_0\text{-group}$$

generator  $B$

$$D(B) = \{f \in W^{1,p}(\mathbb{R})\}$$

Thus

$$D(B^2) = W^{2,p}(\mathbb{R}) \quad B^2 f = f''.$$

Let  $T$  be the sg generated by

$B^2$ .

iiA

$$(T(t)f)(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{4\pi t}} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-(x-y)^2/4t} f(y) dy.$$

2.1A

1. Sei  $A$  ein Operator mit  $\rho(A) \neq \emptyset$ ,  
 $S \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ . Äqu.

$$(i) \exists \lambda \in \rho(A) \quad R(\lambda, A)S = SR(\lambda, A)$$

$$(ii) x \in D(A) \Rightarrow Sx \in D(A) \ \& \ ASx = SAx$$

$$(iii) \forall \lambda \in \rho(A) \quad R(\lambda, A)S = SR(\lambda, A).$$

2. S. 47

Lemma.  $T$  Halbgruppe:  $(0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$

$$t_0 > 0.$$

$$a) T(t_0) u_j \Rightarrow T(t) u_j \quad \forall t > 0$$

$$b) T(t_0) w_j \Rightarrow T(t) w_j \quad \forall t > 0$$

Pf. a) 1. Let  $0 < t < t_0$ ,  $T(t)x = 0$

$$\Rightarrow 0 = T(t_0 - t) T(t)x = T(t_0)x \Rightarrow x = 0.$$

$$2. T(nt_0) u_j \quad T(t_0)^n x = 0 \Rightarrow T(t_0)^{n-1} x = 0$$

$$\dots \Rightarrow T(t_0)x = 0 \Rightarrow x = 0$$

3. Let  $0 < t$  be arbitrary. Choose  $nt_0 > t$ . 1. & 2  $\Rightarrow T(t) u_j$ .

b) 1. Let  $0 < t < t_0$ . Let  $y \in X$ .

$$\exists x \in X \quad T(t_0)x = y \Rightarrow T(t) T(t_0 - t)x = y$$

$$2. T(nt_0) w_j.$$

3. Let  $t > 0$  be arbitrary.  $\exists n$   $nt_0 > t$

$$1. \& 2. \Rightarrow T(t) w_j. \quad \square$$

(6.3) Theorem. Let  $T$  be a  $C_0$ -sg with generator  $A$ . Equ.

(i)  $\exists u$  a  $C_0$ -group s.t.  $T(t) = u(t)$  ( $t \geq 0$ )

(ii)  $\exists t_0 > 0$   $T(t_0)$  is bijective;

(iii)  $-A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg.

Proof. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)  $u(t) := T(t)$  for  $t \geq 0$ ,

$u(-t) := T(t)^{-1}$  for  $t \geq 0$ . (cf. Lemma).

Claim:  $u(t_1 + t_2) = u(t_1)u(t_2) \quad \forall t_1, t_2 \in \mathbb{R}$

Clear if  $t_1 > 0, t_2 > 0$  or  $t_1 < 0, t_2 < 0$ .

a) Assume  $t_1 + t_2 > 0, t_1 < 0$

Then  $t_2 > 0$  and  $\forall t_1 u(t_2) =$

$T(t_2 - (t_1 + t_2)) T(t_1 + t_2) = T(-t_1) T(t_1 + t_2)$

$\Rightarrow \forall t_1 u(t_1 + t_2) = u(t_1 + t_2) = T(t_1) u(t_2)$

$= u(t_1) u(t_2)$ .

b) Assume  $t_1 + t_2 < 0, t_1 > 0$ . Then

$u(t_1 + t_2) = u(-t_1 - t_2)^{-1} \stackrel{a)}{=} (u(-t_1) u(-t_2))^{-1} = u(t_2) u(t_1)$

By our definition  $\mathcal{U}$  is a  $C_0$ -group, and

~~A~~

(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii) see consequences.

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii). Denote by  $S$  the  $C_0$ -sg generated by  $-A$ . Let  $x \in D(A)$ .

Then  $\frac{d}{dt} T(t)S(t)x = A T(t)S(t)x + T(t)(-A S(t)x) = 0$ . Thus  $T(t)S(t)x \equiv \text{const} = T(0)S(0)x = x$

Thus  $T(t)S(t) = I$ . Similarly  $S(t)T(t) = I$

$\Rightarrow$  (i).  $\square$

As application of the HX we show  
the following.

(6.4) Theorem. Let  $A$  be the generator  
of an isometric  $C_0$ -group. Then  
 $A^2$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semi-  
group.

$$D(A^2) := \{x \in D(A) : Ax \in D(A)\}$$

Proof. We know that  $(0, \infty) \subset \rho(\pm A)$

$$\& \quad \|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 1, \quad \|R(\lambda, -A)\| \leq 1$$

$$R(\lambda, -A) = (\lambda + A)^{-1}.$$

Let  $x \in D(A^2)$ ,  $\lambda > 0$

$$(\lambda^2 - A^2)x = (\lambda - A)(\lambda + A)x.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda^2 \in \rho(A) \text{ \& } R(\lambda^2, A) = R(\lambda, -A)R(\lambda, A).$$

In fact,  $R(\lambda, -A)R(\lambda, A)(\lambda^2 - A^2)x = x$   
 $(x \in D(A^2)).$

Conversely, let  $y \in X$ ,  $x = R(\lambda, -A)R(\lambda, A)y$

$$\Rightarrow x \in D(A) \text{ \& } \lambda x + Ax = R(\lambda, A)y$$

$$\Rightarrow x \in D(A^2) \text{ \& } \begin{matrix} (\lambda - A)(\lambda + A)x = y \\ \downarrow \\ (\lambda^2 - A^2)x \end{matrix}$$

$$\| \lambda^2 R(\lambda^2, A^2) \| \leq \| \lambda R(\lambda, -A) \| \| \lambda R(\lambda, A) \| \leq 1.$$

Let  $y \in X$   $\lambda^2 R(\lambda^2, A^2)y =$

$$\lambda R(\lambda, -A) \lambda R(\lambda, A)y \xrightarrow{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} y \quad \square$$

Rq:  $S_n x \rightarrow Sx \quad \forall x \in X$   
 $x_n \rightarrow x \Rightarrow S_n x_n \rightarrow Sx.$

Pf:  $S_n x_n - Sx = S_n(x_n - x) + S_n x - Sx$   
 $\rightarrow 0 \quad \square$

Example.  $X = L^p(\mathbb{R})$ ,  $1 \leq p < \infty$

$$(\mathcal{S}(t)f)(x) = f(x+t) \quad \text{isometric } C_0\text{-group}$$

generator  $B$

$$D(B) = \{f \in W^{1,p}(\mathbb{R})\}$$

Thus

$$D(B^2) = W^{2,p}(\mathbb{R}) \quad B^2 f = f''.$$

Let  $T$  be the sg generated by

$B^2$ .

iiA

$$(T(t)f)(x) = \frac{1}{\sqrt{4\pi t}} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} e^{-(x-y)^2/4t} f(y) dy.$$



2.1A

1. Sei  $A$  ein Operator mit  $\rho(A) \neq \emptyset$ ,  
 $S \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ . Äqu.

$$(i) \exists \lambda \in \rho(A) \quad R(\lambda, A)S = SR(\lambda, A)$$

$$(ii) x \in D(A) \Rightarrow Sx \in D(A) \ \& \ ASx = SAx$$

$$(iii) \forall \lambda \in \rho(A) \quad R(\lambda, A)S = SR(\lambda, A).$$

2. S. 47

## § 7 Dissipative operators.

We start by some operator theory.

### (7.1) Lemma (a priori estimate).

Let  $\Lambda \subset \mathbb{C}$  be open, connected,  
 $\mu: \Lambda \rightarrow (0, \infty)$  continuous.

$A$  an operator such that

$$(a) \quad \| \lambda x - Ax \| \geq \mu(\lambda) \|x\|$$

$$(\lambda \in \Lambda, x \in D(A))$$

$$(b) \quad \exists \lambda_0 \in \Lambda \quad (\lambda_0 - A) \text{ surjective.}$$

Then  $\Lambda \subset \rho(A)$  &  $\|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu(\lambda)}$

for all  $\lambda \in \Lambda$ .

Pf. 1.  $\Lambda_0 := \rho(A) \cap \Lambda$  is open in  $\Lambda$

$$2. \quad \lambda \in \Lambda_0 \Rightarrow \|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu(\lambda)}$$

3.  $\Lambda_0$  is closed in  $\Lambda$ . Let  $\lambda_n \in \Lambda_0$ ,

$$\lambda_n \rightarrow \mu, \mu \in \Lambda. \text{ Then } \|R(\lambda_n, A)\| \leq \frac{1}{\mu(\lambda_n)}$$

4.1

Since  $\lambda_n \rightarrow \mu$ ,  $\|R(\lambda_n, A) - R(\mu, A)\| > 0$

$$\Rightarrow \sup \|R(\lambda_n, A)\| < \infty$$

$$\Rightarrow \mu \in \rho(A)$$

4.  $\lambda_0 \neq \emptyset$  since  $\lambda_0 \in \lambda_0$ . □

↓  
5.5.2017

(7.2) Definition. An operator  $A$  is

dissipative if

$$\|x - tAx\| \geq \|x\| \quad \forall t > 0, x \in D(A)$$

$$\left[ \Leftrightarrow \| \lambda x - Ax \| \geq \|x\| \quad \forall \lambda > 0, x \in D(A) \right]$$

$A$  is m-dissipative if in addition

(7.3)  $\exists \lambda_0 > 0$  s.t.  $\lambda_0 - A$  is surjective.

(Lumer-Phillips)

(7.3) Theorem. Let  $A$  be an operator. Equ.

(i)  $A$  generates a contraction  $C_0$ -sg

(ii)  $A$  is m-diss. & dd.

Since  $\lambda_n \rightarrow \mu$ ,  $M(\lambda_n) \rightarrow M(\mu) > 0$ ,

it follows that  $\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \|R(\lambda_n, A)\| < \infty$

$\Rightarrow \mu \in \rho(A)$ .

4.  $\Lambda_0 \neq \emptyset$  since  $\lambda_0 \in \Lambda_0$   $\square$

(7.2) Definition. An operator  $A$  is dissipative

if  $\|x - tAx\| \geq \|x\| \quad \forall t > 0, x \in D(A)$

[ $\Leftrightarrow \| \lambda x - Ax \| \geq \lambda \|x\| \quad \forall \lambda > 0, x \in D(A)$ ],

$A$  is  $m$ -dissipative if in addition

$\exists \lambda_0 > 0$  s.t.  $(\lambda_0 - A)D(A) = X$

range condition.

(7.3) Theorem (Lumer-Phillips).

Let  $A$  be an operator. Equ:

(i)  $A$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -sg

(ii)  $A$  is cld & ~~diss~~  $m$ -dissipative.

(7.4) Th.  $A$   $m$ -diss  $\Leftrightarrow (0, \infty) \subset \rho(A)$

$$\& \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{R}(A), \| \lambda^{-1} A \| \leq 1$$

follows from (7.1)

(7.4) & HY  $\Rightarrow$  (7.3).

(7.5) Hilbert space:

Proposition.  $X = H$ . Equ.:

(i)  $A$  is dissipative

(ii)  $\operatorname{Re}(Ax | x) \leq 0 \quad \forall x \in D(A)$ .

Proof. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)  $\|x - tAx\|^2 =$

$$(x - tAx | x - tAx) = \|x\|^2 - 2t \operatorname{Re}(x | Ax) + t^2 \|Ax\|^2 \\ \geq \|x\|^2$$

$$(i) \Rightarrow (ii) \quad -2t \operatorname{Re}(x | Ax) + t^2 \|Ax\|^2 \geq 0 \quad (t > 0)$$

$$\Rightarrow -2 \operatorname{Re}(x | Ax) + t \|Ax\|^2 \geq 0 \quad t > 0$$

$\Rightarrow$  claim.  $\square$

## Weak convergence

(7.6) Recall.  $X$  Banach space

$$a) \quad x_n \rightarrow x \iff \langle x', x_n \rangle \rightarrow \langle x', x \rangle \\ \forall x' \in X'$$

(weak convergence)

$$b) \quad S \in \mathcal{L}(X).$$

$$\exists! S' \in \mathcal{L}(X') \quad \langle Sx, x' \rangle = \langle x, S'x' \rangle$$

$$c) \quad x_n \rightarrow x \implies Sx_n \rightarrow Sx$$

Proof.  $\langle Sx_n, x' \rangle = \langle x_n, S'x' \rangle$

$$\implies \langle x, S'x' \rangle = \langle Sx, x' \rangle. \quad \square$$

$$d) \quad x_n \rightarrow x \implies x_n \rightarrow x \implies \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \|x_n\| < \infty$$

$$e) \quad X \text{ reflexive} \iff \left[ \|x_n\| \leq c \implies \exists x \in X \right. \\ \left. \& \text{ s.t. } x_{n_k} \rightarrow x \right]$$

Examples:  $L^p(\Omega)$  reflexive  $1 < p < \infty$ .

$L^1(\Omega)$  is not refl.  $\emptyset \neq \Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  open

$C(K)$  is not refl. if  $\#K = \infty$ .

each Hilbert space is reflexive

(7.7) Proposition.  $X$  reflexive

$$(w, a) \in \mathcal{R}(A)$$

$$\| \lambda R(\lambda, A) \| \in M \quad (\lambda > w)$$

$$\Rightarrow \overline{D(A)} = X$$

Proof. Let  $x \in X$ .

$$\exists \lambda_n \rightarrow \infty \quad \lambda_n R(\lambda_n, A)x \rightarrow y$$

$$\text{Let } \mu \in \mathcal{R}(A) \quad \stackrel{w)}{\Rightarrow}$$

$$\lambda_n R(\mu, A) R(\lambda_n, A)x \rightarrow R(\mu, A)y$$

||

$$\frac{\lambda_n}{\lambda_n - \mu} R(\mu, A)x - \frac{\lambda_n}{\lambda_n - \mu} R(\lambda_n, A)x$$

↓

$$R(\mu, A)x$$

↓

$$0$$

$$\Rightarrow R(\mu, A)x = R(\mu, A)y$$

$$\Rightarrow x = y.$$

Thus  $x \in \overline{D(A)} \neq D(A)$ .  $\square$

See below.  $\square$

Reall.  $C \subset X$  convex.

$$x_n \in C, x_n \rightarrow x \Rightarrow x \in \bar{C}.$$

(Hahn-Banach).

(7.8) Theorem.  $H$  Hilbert space.

$A$  an operator on  $H$ . Equ.

(i)  $A$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -sg

(ii)  $A$  is  $m$ -dissipative

(Lumer-Phillips).

Remark. a)  $H$  Hilbert space.

$A$  dissipative. Then

$A$   $m$ -dissipative  $\Leftrightarrow A$  maximal dissipative

$\Leftrightarrow [A \subset B \text{ } B \text{ dissipative} \Rightarrow A = B]$

b) false in Banach spaces.



Let  $x \in X$ ,  $x \neq 0$ . Then  $\exists x' \in X'$

$$\|x'\| \leq 1, \quad \langle x', x \rangle = \|x\| \quad (\text{H.B.}).$$

$$J(x) := \{x' \in X' : \|x'\| \leq 1, \langle x', x \rangle = \|x\|\}.$$

(7.9) Proposition. For  $A$  operator. Equi:

(i)  $A$  is diss.

(ii)  $\forall x \in D(A) \exists x' \in J(x)$

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle x', Ax \rangle \leq 0.$$

Rh.  $X = H$  Hilbert.

$$x \neq 0 \Rightarrow J(x) = \left\{ \frac{x}{\|x\|} \right\}$$

$$\left\langle x \mid \frac{x}{\|x\|} \right\rangle = \frac{\|x\|^2}{\|x\|} = \|x\|. \quad \square$$

Proof. Only (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)

~~Itt~~. Let  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $x' \in J(x)$  s.t.

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle x', Ax \rangle \leq 0$$

$$\|x\| = \langle x', x \rangle \leq \operatorname{Re} \langle x', x - \epsilon Ax \rangle$$

$$\leq \|x - \epsilon Ax\|. \quad \square$$

(7.10) Proposition. Let  $A$  be the generator of a contractive  $C_0$ -sg. Then  $A$  is strictly dissipative; i.e.

$$\forall x \in D(A) \quad \forall x' \in J(x)$$

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle x', Ax \rangle \leq 0.$$

more is true:  $A$  diss & dd  $\Rightarrow$  strictly diss.  
Rk. remains (without proof)

Pf of (7.10). Let  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $x' \in J(x)$

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle Ax, x' \rangle = \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \left\langle \frac{T(t)x - x}{t}, x' \right\rangle$$

$$= \lim_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{t} \left[ \langle T(t)x, x' \rangle - \langle x, x' \rangle \right]$$

$$\leq \overline{\lim}_{t \downarrow 0} \frac{1}{t} (\|T(t)x\| - \|x\|) \leq 0. \quad \square$$

Conclusion.

(7.11) Theorem. Let  $A$  be dd. Equ.:

(i)  $A$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -sg.

(ii) a)  $\forall x \in D(A) \quad \exists x' \in J(x) \quad \operatorname{Re} \langle Ax, x' \rangle \leq 0$

b)  $\exists \lambda_0 > 0 \quad (\lambda_0 - A)D(A) = X.$

(7.12) Closable operators.Rk. Let  $G \subset X \times X$  $\exists$  an operator  $A$  such that  $G = G(A)$ 

$$\Leftrightarrow (0, y) \in G \Rightarrow y = 0.$$

Proposition. Let  $A$  be an operator. Equ.:(i)  $\exists$  an operator  $\bar{A}$  s.t.  $G(\bar{A}) = \overline{G(A)}$ (ii)  $x_n \in D(A)$ ,  $x_n \rightarrow 0$ ,  $Ax_n \rightarrow y \Rightarrow y = 0$ .In that  $\bar{A}$  is called the closure of  $A$ .Clear:

$$D(\bar{A}) = \left\{ x \in X : \exists x_n \in D(A), x_n \rightarrow x \right. \\ \left. (Ax_n) \text{ converges} \right\}$$

$$\bar{A}x = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} Ax_n$$

(7.13) Proposition. Let  $A$  be dissipative and ~~cl~~  $cl$   $cl$ . Then  $A$  is closable and  $\bar{A}$  is dissipative

Proof.  $x_n \rightarrow 0 \quad Ax_n \rightarrow y.$

Let  $z \in D(A)$ . Then

$$\| (x_n + tz) - tA(x_n + tz) \| \geq \| x_n + tz \| \quad t > 0$$

$$\| x_n + tz - tAx_n - t^2z \| \geq \| x_n + tz \|$$

$$n \rightarrow \infty \Rightarrow t \| z - Ax_n - t^2z \| \geq t \| z \|$$

$$\Rightarrow \| z - Ax_n - t^2z \| \geq \| z \| \quad t \downarrow 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \| z - y \| \geq \| z \|$$

$$z \rightarrow y \Rightarrow \| y \| \leq 0 \quad \square$$

Let  $x \in D(\bar{A}), \bar{A}x = y.$

$\Rightarrow \exists x_n \in D(A) \quad x_n \rightarrow x, \quad Ax_n \rightarrow y = \bar{A}x$

$$\| x_n - tAx_n \| \geq \| x_n \| \quad n \rightarrow \infty$$

$$\| x - t\bar{A}x \| \geq \| x \| \quad \square$$

(7.14) Theorem (Lumer-Phillips).

Let  $A$  be dissipative and dd.

Assume  $\exists \delta_0 > 0$  s.t.

$(\delta_0 - A)D(A)$  is dense in  $X$ .

Then  $\bar{A}$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup.

Proof.  $\bar{A}$  is dissipative and d.d.

Let  $y \in X$ .  $\exists x_n \in D(A)$   $\lambda_0 x_n - Ax_n \rightarrow y$

$$\|\lambda_0(x_n - x_m)\| \leq \|\lambda_0(x_n - x_m) - A(x_n - x_m)\|$$

$$\rightarrow 0 \quad \text{as } n, m \rightarrow \infty.$$

Thus  $x := \lim x_n$  exists.

$$\Rightarrow \quad \lambda_0 x_n - Ax_n \rightarrow y$$

$$Ax_n = -(\lambda_0 x_n - Ax_n) + \lambda_0 x_n$$

$$\rightarrow -y + \lambda_0 x$$

$$\Rightarrow x \in D(\bar{A}) \quad \& \quad \bar{A}x = -y + \lambda_0 x$$

$$\lambda_0 x - \bar{A}x = y. \quad \square$$

10.5.2017

8. Elliptic operators $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  open.(8.1) Weak derivativesLet  $u \in L^1_{loc}(\Omega)$ a) Let  $j \in \{1, \dots, d\}$ ,  $f \in L^1_{loc}(\Omega)$ 

$$D_j u = f \iff$$

$$-\int_{\Omega} \partial_j \varphi u = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi \quad \forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(\Omega)$$

b) Let  $j \in \{1, \dots, d\}$ ,  $E \in L^1_{loc}(\Omega)$ 

$$D_j u \in E \iff \exists f \in E \quad D_j u = f.$$

 $\S$   
 $D_j u =$  the weak derivative of  $f$ Rk (consistence) Let  $u \in C^1(\Omega)$ . Then

$$\partial_j u = D_j u.$$

(8.2) Weak Laplacian.  $u \in L^1_{loc}(\Omega)$

a)  $f \in L^1_{loc}(\Omega)$

$$\Delta u = f \quad \Leftrightarrow \int_{\Omega} u \Delta \varphi = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi$$

$$\forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(\Omega)$$

b)  $\Delta u \in E \quad \Leftrightarrow \exists f \in E \quad \Delta u = f$

(8.3) Sobolev space.  $H^1(\Omega) := \{u \in L^2(\Omega) :$

$D_j u \in L^2(\Omega)\}$  is a Hilbert space

for

$$(u, v)_{H^1} = \int_{\Omega} u \bar{v} + \sum_{j=1}^d \int_{\Omega} D_j u \overline{D_j v}$$

Thus

$$\|u\|_{H^1}^2 = \|u\|_{L^2}^2 + \sum_{j=1}^d \|D_j u\|_{L^2}^2$$

Rk (convergence)  $u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $H^1(\Omega)$

$$\Leftrightarrow u_n \rightarrow u \text{ \& } D_j u_n \rightarrow D_j u$$

$$\text{in } L^2(\Omega) \text{ as } n \rightarrow \infty \quad j=1, \dots, d.$$

$$H_0^1(\Omega) := \overbrace{C_c^\infty(\Omega)}^{L^2(\Omega)} H^1(\Omega)$$

Definition (Dirichlet Laplacian).

$$\text{Let } \mathcal{D}(\Delta^D) := \{ u \in H_0^1(\Omega) : \Delta u \in L^2(\Omega) \}$$

$$\Delta^D u := \Delta u.$$

Theorem.  $\Delta^D$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup  $T$  on  $L^2(\Omega)$ .

$$\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}$$

Proof. a)  $\Delta^D$  is dissipative.

$$(\Delta^D u | u) = \int_{\Omega} (\Delta u) u \, dx$$

$$\int \Delta u \, \varphi = \int_{\Omega} \Delta u \, \varphi = \int_{\Omega} u \, \Delta \varphi$$

$$= \sum_j \int u \, \partial_j \partial_j \varphi$$

$$= - \sum_j \int \partial_j u \, \partial_j \varphi$$

$$\varphi \in C_c^\infty(\Omega)$$



$C_c^\infty(\Omega)$  dense in  $H_0^1(\Omega) \Rightarrow$

$$\int \Delta u u = - \sum_{j=1}^d \int |\partial_j u|^2 dx \leq 0$$

$\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(\Delta^p)$ .  $\square$

b) range condition:  $\lambda_0 = 1$ .

Let  $f \in L^2(\Omega)$ . Find  $u \in H_0^1(\Omega)$  s.t.

$$u - \Delta u = f.$$

$$L\varphi = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi dx \quad \text{defines } L \in (H_0^1(\Omega))'$$

Riesz - Fréchet  $\Rightarrow \exists! u \in H_0^1(\Omega)$

$$(u | \varphi)_{H^1} = L\varphi \quad \forall \varphi \in H_0^1(\Omega) ; \text{ i.e.}$$

$$\int_{\Omega} u \varphi + \sum_{j=1}^d \int \partial_j u \partial_j \varphi = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi dx \quad \forall \varphi \in H_0^1(\Omega)$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(\Omega)$$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{\Omega} u \varphi - \int_{\Omega} u \Delta \varphi = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi dx \quad \forall \varphi \in C_c^\infty(\Omega)$$

$$\Rightarrow u - \Delta u = f.$$

2.5

$\square$

Let  $a_{ij} \in L^\infty(\Omega)$  s.t.

$$\sum a_{ij}(x) \xi_i \xi_j \geq \alpha |\xi|^2 \quad \forall \xi \in \mathbb{R}^d$$

a.e.

$$D(A) := \left\{ u \in H_0^1(\Omega) \mid \sum_{i,j=1}^d D_i(a_{ij} D_j u) \in L^2(\Omega) \right\}$$

$$Au = \sum_{i,j=1}^d D_i(a_{ij} D_j u)$$

hier:  $\sum_{i,j=1}^d D_i(a_{ij} D_j u) \in L^2(\Omega)$

$\Leftrightarrow \exists f \in L^2(\Omega)$

$$-\int \sum_{i,j=1}^d a_{ij} D_j u \partial_i \varphi \, dx = \int f \varphi \, dx$$

$$\forall \varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\Omega) := C_c^\infty(\Omega)$$

Theorem.  $A$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup on  $L^2(\Omega)$ .

We assume here  $a_{ij} = a_{ji}$ .

iiA Proof. a) dissipative:  $u \in \mathcal{D}(A)$

$$(Au | \varphi) = - \sum_i \int \sum_j a_{ij} D_j u \partial_i \varphi \, dx$$

$$\forall \varphi \in \mathcal{D}(u) \Rightarrow$$

$$(Au | u) = - \sum_i \int \sum_j a_{ij} D_j u D_i u \, dx$$

$$\leq 0 \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{D}(A).$$

b) Let  $[u, v] = \alpha \int uv \, dx +$

$$\int \sum_{i,j=1}^d a_{ij}(x) D_i u D_j v \, dx$$

defines an equivalent scalar product on  $L^2(\Omega)$ . In fact  $H^1_0(\Omega)$

$$[u, u] \geq \int u^2 \, dx + \alpha \int |\nabla u|^2 \, dx$$

$$|[u, v]| \leq \|u\|_{L^2} \|v\|_{L^2} + c \sum_{j=1}^d \|D_j u\| \|D_j v\|$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{2}$$

$$\|u\|_{H^1}^2 \|v\|_{H^1}^2 = \left( \|u\|_{L^2}^2 + \sum_j \|D_j u\|^2 \right) \left( \|v\|_{L^2}^2 + \sum_j \|D_j v\|^2 \right)$$

$$\geq |[u, v]|$$

$$\geq |[u, v]|$$

$$\text{Thus } \|u\|_{H^1}^2 \leq |[u, u]| \leq c \|u\|_{H^1}^2$$

$$\text{Let } f \in L^2(\Omega), \quad Lu = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi$$

$$\text{Riesz-Fréchet} \Rightarrow \exists! u \in H^1_0(\Omega)$$

$$[u, v] = \int_{\Omega} f v \quad \forall v \in H^1_0(\Omega)$$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{\Omega} u \varphi + \int_{\Omega} \sum_i \sum_j a_{ij} D_i u D_j \varphi = \int_{\Omega} f \varphi$$

$$\forall \varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\Omega)$$

$$\Rightarrow u - Au = f, \quad u \in \mathcal{D}(A). \quad \square$$

Rk. If the  $a_{ij}$  are not symmetric one uses the Lax bilinear Lemma instead of Riesz-Fréchet.

## 9 Adjoint & the surjective LP Thm.

Definition. Let  $A$  be a d.d operator on  $X$ ,  $X'$  the dual space of  $X$ .

The adjoint  $A'$  of  $A$  is defined by

$$D(A') = \{x' \in X' : \exists y' \in X'\}$$

$$\langle Ax, x' \rangle = \langle x, y' \rangle \quad \forall x \in D(A)$$

$$A'x' = y' \quad \text{Rk. Clearly: } (I-A)^\prime = I-A'$$

(9.1) Lemma. Let  $\lambda \in \rho(A)$ . Then

$$\lambda \in \rho(A')$$

$$R(\lambda, A') = R(\lambda, A)^\prime$$

via Proof. Let  $x' \in X'$ . Claim  $R(\lambda, A)^\prime x' \in D(A')$  and

$$(I-A')R(\lambda, A)^\prime x' = x'$$

$$\begin{aligned} \langle R(\lambda, A)^\prime x', (I-A)x \rangle &= \langle x', R(\lambda, A)(I-A)x \rangle \\ &= \langle x', x \rangle \quad \forall x \in D(A) \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow R(\lambda, A)'x' \in D((\lambda - A)')$  and

$$(\lambda - A)'R(\lambda, A)'x' = x'.$$

Conversely, let  $x' \in D((\lambda - A)') = D(A')$

$$\langle R(\lambda, A)'(\lambda - A)'x', y \rangle = \langle (\lambda - A)'x', R(\lambda, A)y \rangle$$

$$= \langle x', (\lambda - A)R(\lambda, A)y \rangle = \langle x', y \rangle \quad \forall y \in X.$$

$$\Rightarrow R(\lambda, A)'(\lambda - A)'x' = x'. \quad \square$$

(9.2) Theorem. Let  $X$  be reflexive,

$A$  the generator of a  $C_0$ -sg<sup>T</sup> on  $X$ .

Then  $(T(t)')_{t \geq 0}$  is a  $C_0$ -sg and

$A'$  its generator.

Rk. Clearly,  $(T(t)')_{t \geq 0}$  is a sg.

Pb.: strong continuity.

Proof. Replacing  $A$  by  $A - w$  we

may assume  $\|T(t)\| \leq M.$

Passing to an equivalent norm we may assume  $\|T(t)\| \leq 1$ .

$$\Rightarrow \|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 1$$

$$= \|\lambda R(\lambda, A')\| \leq 1$$

$D(A')$  is dense.  ~~$\lambda R(\lambda, A)$~~  Let

$$x \in D(A) \text{ s.t. } \langle x, x' \rangle = 0 \quad \forall x' \in D(A')$$

$$\Rightarrow \langle x, R(\lambda, A')x' \rangle = 0 \quad \forall x' \in X'$$

$$\Rightarrow \langle R(\lambda, A)x, x' \rangle = 0 \quad \forall x' \in X'$$

$$\Rightarrow R(\lambda, A)x = 0 \Rightarrow x = 0.$$

Re (9.3)  $\Rightarrow D(A')$  is dense in  $X'$ .

LP  $\Rightarrow A'$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg.  $(S(t))_{t \geq 0}$

on  $X'$ . ~~Let  $x' \in D(A')$~~

For  $x \in X, x' \in X', \lambda > 0$

$$\langle R(\lambda, A)x, x' \rangle = \int_0^\infty e^{-\lambda t} \langle T(t)x, x' \rangle dt$$

$$\| \langle x, R(\lambda, A')x' \rangle = \int_0^\infty e^{-\lambda t} \langle x, S^*(t)x' \rangle dt$$

uniqueness Thm  
 $\Rightarrow$

$$\langle T(t)x, x' \rangle = \langle x, S(t)x' \rangle$$

$$\forall t > 0 \Rightarrow T(t)' = S(t) \cdot \square$$

Uniqueness Theorem. Let  $f: (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$   
 be measurable & bounded. If  
 $\exists \lambda_0 > 0$  s.t.

$$\int_0^A e^{-\lambda t} f(t) dt = 0 \quad \forall \lambda > \lambda_0,$$

then  $f(t) = 0$  a.e.

↓

10.5.2017



## §10 The surjective LP Theorem

(10.1) Lemma (kernel)  $\lambda \in \rho(A), x \in X.$

Then

$$x \in \ker A \Leftrightarrow \lambda R(\lambda, A)x = x.$$

Pf.  $\Rightarrow$  " $\lambda R(\lambda, A)x - R(\lambda, A)Ax = x$ "

$\Leftarrow$  " $\lambda R(\lambda, A)x - \cancel{AR(\lambda, A)x} = x$ "

Thus  $\Rightarrow \exists x \in D(A) \& \lambda x = (1-A)x$

$\Rightarrow Ax = 0. \square$

(10.2) Reall :  $W^*$ -convergence.

a)  $x_n', x' \in X'$

$$x_n' \xrightarrow{w^*} x' \Leftrightarrow \langle x_n', x \rangle \rightarrow \langle x', x \rangle \quad \forall x \in X$$

$$\Rightarrow \sup \|x_n'\| < \infty.$$

b) Theorem (Alaoglu Bourbaki).

$X$  separable,  $\|x'_n\| \leq c$

$\Rightarrow \exists s s \exists x' \in X' \quad x'_{n_k} \xrightarrow{*} x'$ .

c)  $S \in \mathcal{L}(X)$

$x'_n \xrightarrow{*} x' \Rightarrow S'x'_n \xrightarrow{*} S'x'$

Pf.  $\langle S'x'_n, x \rangle = \langle x'_n, Sx \rangle \rightarrow \langle x', Sx \rangle = \langle S'x', x \rangle$ .

(10.3) Theorem (LP: surjective version).

Let  $A$  be diss., dd, swj.

Then  $A$  is  $m$ -diss. &  $0 \in \mathcal{P}(A)$ .

(10.4) Theorem.  $\mathcal{L}_s(X, Y) := \{ S \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y) \mid S \text{ surjective} \}$  is open in  $\mathcal{L}(X, Y)$

(10.5) Kernel-separation lemma.

Let  $A$  be an  $d$ -operator such

that  $\|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \in M \quad \lambda \in (0, \delta]$ ,

$\delta > 0$ .

Let  $x \in \ker A$ ,  $x \neq 0$ . Then

$\exists x' \in \ker A' \quad \langle x', x \rangle \neq 0$

Pf. Assume that  $x$  is separable (for convenience) otherwise not.

Let  $x \in X \setminus \ker A$ ,  $x \neq 0$

Let  $x'_0 \in X' \quad \langle x'_0, x \rangle = 0$

$\exists \lambda_n \downarrow 0 \quad \exists x'_n \in X' \quad \lambda_n R(\lambda_n, A)' x'_0 \xrightarrow{*} x'_n$

$$\langle x'_n, x'_0 \rangle = \lim \langle \lambda_n R(\lambda_n, A)' x'_0, x \rangle$$

$$= \lim \langle x'_0, \lambda_n R(\lambda_n, A) x \rangle$$

$$= \lim \langle x'_0, x \rangle = \langle x'_0, x \rangle \neq 0$$

Thus  $x'_n \neq 0$ . Let  $\mu \in \mathcal{S}(A) \Rightarrow$

$$\lambda_n R(\mu, A)' R(\lambda_n, A)' x'_0 \xrightarrow{*} R(\mu, A)' x'_n$$

"

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \frac{\lambda_n}{\mu - \lambda_n} R(\mu, A)' x'_0 & \xrightarrow{*} & \frac{\lambda_n}{\mu - \lambda_n} R(\lambda_n, A)' x'_0 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ 0 & & \frac{1}{\mu} x' \quad (10.1) \Rightarrow \lim_{\square} \end{array}$$

Pf of (10.3).  $\bar{A}$  is surj. & diss.

$$\bar{A} \in \mathcal{L}(D(\bar{A}), X) \text{ surj.} \quad (10.4) \Rightarrow \exists \lambda > 0$$

$\lambda \bar{A}$  is surj.  $\Rightarrow \bar{A}$  is  $n$ -diss.

Assume  $\exists x_0 \in \ker \bar{A}, x_0 \neq 0$ .

$$(10.5) \Rightarrow \exists x'_0 \in \ker \bar{A}', x'_0 \neq 0.$$

$$\Rightarrow \langle Ax, x'_0 \rangle = 0 \quad \forall x \in D(A)$$

$$A \text{ surj.} \Rightarrow x'_0 = 0 \quad \nabla.$$

Thus  $\bar{A}$  is bij.  $\Rightarrow 0 \in \mathcal{R}(\bar{A})$ .

Let  $x \in D(\bar{A})$ .  $\exists x_0 \in D(A)$

$$Ax_0 = \bar{A}x \Rightarrow x_0 - x \in \ker \bar{A} = \{0\}$$

$$\Rightarrow x = x_0 \in D(A). \quad \square$$

Supplements to Alaoglu.

Definition (net). Let  $(I, \leq)$  be an ordered set which is directed, i.e.

$$\forall i_1, i_2 \in I \exists i_3 \in I \quad i_1 \leq i_3, i_2 \leq i_3.$$

A family  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is called a net.

$$\text{Let } x \in X, \quad \lim_I x_i = x \iff$$

$$\forall \varepsilon > 0 \exists i_0 \quad \|x - x_i\| < \varepsilon \quad \forall i \geq i_0$$

~~$$w^* \text{-} \lim x_i$$~~

$$\text{Let } x'_i \in X', \quad x' \in X'$$

$$w^* \text{-} \lim_I x'_i = x' \iff \lim_I \langle x'_i, x \rangle = \langle x', x \rangle.$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \forall \varepsilon > 0 \exists i_0 \quad \forall i \geq i_0$$

$$|\langle x'_i, x \rangle - \langle x', x \rangle| \leq \varepsilon.$$

Theorem (Alaoglu). Let  $X$  be a Banach space. Each bounded net in  $X'$  has a  $w^*$ -convergent subnet.

Definition. Let  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  be a net.

Let  $J$  be directed,  $\phi: J \rightarrow I$  s.t.

$$(a) \quad j_1 \leq j_2 \Rightarrow \phi(j_1) \leq \phi(j_2)$$

$$(b) \quad \forall i \in I \quad \exists j \in J \quad \phi(j) \geq i.$$

Then  $(x_{\phi(j)})_{j \in J}$  is called a  
subnet of  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$ .

Example:  $X = \ell^\infty$ ,  $\langle e_n^1, x \rangle = x_n$

for  $x = (x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \ell^\infty$ .

Thus  $e_n^1 \in X'$ ,  $\|e_n^1\| = 1$  ( $n \in \mathbb{N}$ )

There is no  $w^*$ -convergent <sup>sequence</sup> subnet of

$(e_n^1)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ .

Proof. Let  $n_k < n_{k+1}$ . Define  $x \in \ell^\infty$

by 
$$x_n = \begin{cases} (-1)^k & \text{if } n = n_k \\ 0 & \text{if } n \notin \{n_k : k \in \mathbb{N}\} \end{cases}$$

Then  $\langle e_{n_k}^1, x \rangle = (-1)^k$  does not converge.

However,  $(e_n^1)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  possesses a  $w^*$ -convergent subnet.

10. The Dirichlet Laplacian on

$C_0(\Omega)$ .

Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  be open, bounded &

Dirichlet regular; i.e.

$$\forall g \in C(\partial\Omega) \quad \exists u \in C(\bar{\Omega}) \cap C^2(\Omega)$$

$$\Delta u = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega$$

$$u|_{\partial\Omega} = g.$$

Example: a)  $\Omega$  has Lipschitz boundary

b)  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  is simply connected.

$$C_0(\Omega) := \{u \in C(\bar{\Omega}) : u|_{\partial\Omega} = 0\}$$

Definition. The operator  $\Delta_0$  on  $C_0(\Omega)$

given by

$$D(\Delta_0) := \{u \in C_0(\Omega) : \Delta u \in C_0(\Omega)\}$$

$$\Delta_0 u = \Delta u$$

is it called the Dirichlet Laplacian.

(10.1) Theorem.  $\Delta_0$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup  $T$

Moreover,  $T(t) \geq 0$  for all  $t \geq 0$ .

Let  $0 < g \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $\int g = 1$ ,

$\text{supp } g \subset B(0,1)$ .  $g_n(x) = c_n g(nx)$

s.t.  $\int g_n(x) dx = 1$ . Then  $g_n \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,

$\text{supp } g_n \subset B(0, \frac{1}{n})$ .

(11.2) Lemma. Let  $f \in C(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,

$$g_n * f(x) := \int_{|y| < \frac{1}{n}} f(y) g_n(x-y) dy.$$

Then  $g_n * f \in C^*(\mathbb{R}^d)$  &

$$\|g_n * f - f\|_{C(K)} \rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow \infty)$$

$\forall K \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  compact.



Proof. a)  $\partial_j (g_n * f) = \partial_j g_n * f$

b)  $g_n * f(x) = \int_{|y| < \frac{1}{n}} f(x-y) g_n(y) dy$

Let  $K_n = \left\{ K + \overline{B}(0, 1) \right\}$  compact.

Let  $\varepsilon > 0$   $\exists n_0$   $|f(x-y) - f(x)| \leq \varepsilon$

$\forall x \in K, |y| \leq \frac{1}{n}$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow |g_n * f(x) - f(x)| &\leq \int |f(x-y) - f(x)| g_n(y) dy \\ &\leq \varepsilon \quad n \geq n_0 \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

15.5.2017

(11.3) Rk.  $v \in C^2(\mathcal{R}), x_0 \in \mathcal{R} \quad v(x_0) = \max_{y \in \mathcal{R}} v(y)$

$$\Rightarrow \Delta v(x_0) \leq 0$$

Pf.  $\sup_{|t| \leq 0} v(x_0 + te_j) = v(x_0)$

$$\Rightarrow 0 \geq \frac{d^2}{dt^2} v(x_0 + te_j) = \partial_j^2 v(x_0)$$

$$\Rightarrow \Delta v(x_0) = \sum_{j=1}^d \partial_j^2 v(x_0) \leq 0 \quad \square$$

10. The Dirichlet Laplacian on

$C_0(\Omega)$ .

Let  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  be open, bounded &

Dirichlet regular; i.e.

$$\forall g \in C(\partial\Omega) \quad \exists u \in C(\bar{\Omega}) \cap C^2(\Omega)$$

$$\Delta u = 0 \quad \text{in } \Omega$$

$$u|_{\partial\Omega} = g.$$

Example: a)  $\Omega$  has Lipschitz boundary

b)  $\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^2$  is simply connected.

$$C_0(\Omega) := \{u \in C(\bar{\Omega}) : u|_{\partial\Omega} = 0\}$$

Definition. The operator  $\Delta_0$  on  $C_0(\Omega)$

given by

$$D(\Delta_0) := \{u \in C_0(\Omega) : \Delta u \in C_0(\Omega)\}$$

$$\Delta_0 u = \Delta u$$

is called the Dirichlet Laplacian on  $C_0(\mathbb{R}^d)$ .

(10.1) Theorem.  $\Delta_0$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup  $T$

Moreover,  $T(t) \geq 0$  for all  $t \geq 0$ .

Let  $0 < \varrho \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \varrho = 1$ ,  
 $\text{supp } \varrho \subset B(0,1)$ ,  $\varrho_n(x) = c_n \varrho(x/n)$   
 s.t.  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \varrho_n(x) dx = 1$ . Then  $\varrho_n \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  
 $\text{supp } \varrho_n \subset B(0, 1/n)$ .

(11.2) Lemma. Let  $f \in C(\mathbb{R}^d)$ ,  
 $\varrho_n * f(x) := \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f(y) \varrho_n(x-y) dy$ .

Then  $\varrho_n * f \in C^*(\mathbb{R}^d)$  &

$$\| \varrho_n * f - f \|_{C(K)} \rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow \infty)$$

$\forall K \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  compact.

Proof. a)  $\partial_j (g_n * f) = \partial_j g_n * f$

b)  $g_n * f(x) = \int_{|y| < \frac{1}{n}} f(x-y) g_n(y) dy$

Let  $K_n = \left\{ K + \overline{B}(0, 1) \right\}$  compact.

Let  $\varepsilon > 0$   $\exists n_0$   $|f(x-y) - f(x)| \leq \varepsilon$

$\forall x \in K, |y| \leq \frac{1}{n_0}$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow |g_n * f(x) - f(x)| &\leq \int |f(x-y) - f(x)| g_n(y) dy \\ &\leq \varepsilon \end{aligned}$$

$n = n_0 \quad \square$

15.5.2017

(11.3) Rk.  $v \in C^2(\mathbb{R}^n), x_0 \in \mathbb{R}^n \quad v(x_0) = \max_{y \in \mathbb{R}^n} v(y)$

$$\Rightarrow \Delta v(x_0) \leq 0$$

Pf.  $\sup_{|t| \leq \delta} v(x_0 + te_j) = v(x_0)$

$$\Rightarrow 0 \geq \frac{d^2}{dt^2} v(x_0 + te_j) = \partial_j^2 v(x_0)$$

$$\Rightarrow \Delta v(x_0) = \sum_{j=1}^n \partial_j^2 v(x_0) \leq 0 \quad \square$$

(11.4) Lemma. Let  $u \in C_0(\Omega)$  such that

$$m := \max_{x \in \Omega} u(x) > 0.$$

Assume that  $\Delta u \in C(\bar{\Omega})$ .

Then  $\exists x_0 \in \Omega$  s.t.  $u(x_0) = m$  &

$$\Delta u(x_0) \leq 0.$$

Proof.  $C_0(\Omega) \subset C(\mathbb{R}^d)$

$$u_n = u * g_n \longrightarrow u \text{ in } C(\bar{\Omega}).$$

Let  $K \subset \bar{\Omega}$ . Let  $x_n \in \bar{\Omega}$  such

$$\text{that } u_n(x_n) = \max_{x \in \bar{\Omega}} u_n(x).$$

We may assume that  $x_n \rightarrow x_0 \in \bar{\Omega}$

Since  $u_n \rightarrow u$  uniformly,

$$u_n(x_n) \rightarrow u.$$

~~Observe that  $u_n(x) = \int g_n(y) u(x-y) dy$~~

$$\leq m \quad \forall x \in \bar{\Omega}, n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

$$u(x_0) = (u(x_0) - u(x_n)) + (u(x_n) - u_n(x_n)) +$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ 0 & & 0 \end{array}$$

$$u_n(x_n) \rightarrow u.$$

Thus  $u(x_0) = u$ .

Claim:  $\Delta u_n(x_n) \rightarrow \Delta u(x_0)$ .

[In fact, let  $n_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\bar{B}(x_n, \frac{1}{n_0}) \subset \Omega$   $\forall n \geq n_0$ . Then for  $n \geq n_0$   $\varphi(y) = g_n(x_n - y)$  defines

$\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\Omega)$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u_n(x_n) &= \int \Delta g_n(x_n - y) u(y) dy \\ &= \int \Delta \varphi(x_n - y) u(y) dy \\ &= \int \varphi(x_n - y) \Delta u(y) dy \\ &= (g_n * \Delta u)(x_n). \end{aligned}$$

The proof of (11.2) shows that

$g_n * \Delta u \rightarrow \Delta u$  uniformly on compact subsets of  $\Omega$ .

Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta u_n(x_n) &= (f_n * \Delta u)(x_n) \\ &= (f_n * \Delta u)(x_n) - \Delta u(x_n) + \Delta u(x_n) \\ &\longrightarrow \Delta u(x_0) \quad (n \rightarrow \infty). \end{aligned}$$

By (11.3)  $\Delta u_n(x_n) \leq 0$ . Thus

$$\Delta u(x_0) \leq 0.$$

(11.5) Lemma. Let  $u \in D(\Delta_0)$ ,  $\lambda > 0$ ,

$$\lambda u - \Delta_0 u = f.$$

If  $f(x) \leq 1 \quad \forall x \in \Omega$ , then

$$\lambda u(x) \leq 1 \quad \forall x \in \Omega.$$

Proof. 1st case:  $u \leq 0$  trivial

2nd case  $u = \sup_{x \in \Omega} u(x) > 0$ .

(11.4)  $\Rightarrow \exists x_0 \in \Omega \quad u(x_0) = u, \quad \Delta u(x_0) \leq 0$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda u(x_0) \leq \lambda u(x_0) - \underbrace{\Delta u(x_0)}_{\geq 0} = f(x_0) \leq 1$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda u(x) \leq \lambda u(x_0) \leq 1 \quad \forall x \in \Omega. \quad \square$$

(11.6) Lemma -  $\Delta_0$  is dissipative.

Beweis. Sei  $u \in D(\Delta_0)$ ,  $\lambda > 0$

$$\lambda u - \Delta u = f.$$

$$\|f\|_\infty = 1. \quad \text{Claim } \lambda \|u\|_\infty \leq 1.$$

1st case:  $\exists x_0 \quad f(x_0) = \|f\|_\infty.$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda u(x) \leq 1 \quad \forall x \in \Omega.$$

2nd case  $\lambda u - \Delta u = f \geq -1$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda(-u) - \Delta(-u) \leq +1$$

$$\Rightarrow -u \leq 1 \quad \Rightarrow u \geq -1.$$

As Thus  $\|\lambda u - \Delta u\|_\infty \leq 1 \Rightarrow \lambda \|u\|_\infty \leq 1. \quad \square$



(11.7) Fundamental solution of the Laplace equation.

$$E(x) = \begin{cases} \frac{1}{2} |x| & d=1 \\ \frac{1}{2\pi} \log |x| & d=2 \\ \frac{1}{-(d-2)\omega_d} \frac{1}{|x|^{d-2}} & d \geq 3 \end{cases}$$

$$\omega_d = |\partial B|$$

Then  $E \in L^1_{loc}(\mathbb{R}^d)$  &

$$\Delta E = \delta_0$$

i.e.  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} E \Delta \varphi = \varphi(0) \quad \forall \varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^d)$

Fundamental solution:

Let  $f \in C_c(\mathbb{R}^d)$

$$u = E * f$$

Then  $u \in C^1(\mathbb{R}^d)$  &

$$\Delta u = f$$

(i.e.  $\int_{\mathbb{R}^d} u \Delta \varphi = \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} f \varphi \quad \forall \varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\mathbb{R}^d)$ )

Proof of Theorem 11.1

a)  $\Delta_0$  is dissipative.

b)  $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{A}) \subset \mathcal{D}(\Delta_0)$  and  $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{A})$  is dense in  $C_0(\Omega) \Rightarrow \mathcal{D}(\Delta_0)$  is d.d.

c)  $\Delta_0$  is surjective.

Let  $f \in C_0(\Omega) \subset C_c(\mathbb{R}^d) \Rightarrow$

$$u = E * f \in C^1(\mathbb{R}^d) \quad \Delta u = f.$$

$$\text{Let } g = u|_{\partial\Omega}. \quad \exists w \in C^2(\Omega) \cap C(\bar{\Omega})$$

$$\Delta w = 0, \quad w|_{\partial\Omega} = g.$$

$$\text{Let } v = u - w \in C_0(\Omega)$$

Then  $\Delta v = \Delta u - \Delta w = \Delta u = f$ .  $\square$   
The max. LP Theorem implies the claim.  $\square$

(11.8) Lemma.  $\mathcal{D}(\mathcal{A})$  is dense in  $C_0(\Omega)$

Proof. Let  $f \in C_0(\Omega)$ ,  $\varepsilon > 0$

$$K = \{x : |f(x)| \geq \varepsilon\} \subset \Omega \text{ compact.}$$

Choose  $\varphi \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{U})$  such that

$$0 \leq \varphi \leq 1, \quad 1_K \leq \varphi \leq 1_{\mathcal{U}}.$$

Then  $\varphi \cdot f \in C_c(\mathcal{U})$

$$|(f - \varphi \cdot f)(x)| = 0 \quad x \in K$$

$$|(f - \varphi \cdot f)(x)| \leq \varepsilon |1 - \varphi| \leq \varepsilon \quad (x \notin K).$$

Thus  $C_c(\mathcal{U})$  is dense in  $C_0(\mathcal{U})$ .

6) Let  $f \in C_c(\mathcal{U})$ . Let  $u_n = f_n \neq f$ .

$$\text{Then } \text{supp } f_n \subset \text{supp } f + \text{supp } g_n \\ \subset \text{supp } f + B(0, \frac{1}{n})$$

$$\subset K$$

Thus  $f_n \in \mathcal{D}(\mathcal{U})$  if  $n \geq n_0$   $\square$

(M.9) Bemerkung. (11.6)  $\Rightarrow$   ~~$\Delta_0$~~   $\dot{=}$   $\Delta_0$ .

$\lambda \mathcal{R}(\lambda, \Delta_0)$  is submarkovian; i.e.

$$f \leq 1 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \lambda \mathcal{R}(\lambda, \Delta_0) f \leq 1$$

In particular,  $f \geq 0 \quad \Rightarrow \quad \mathcal{R}(\lambda, \Delta_0) f \geq 0$



### (11.4) Lemma

Sei  $u \in C_0(\Omega)$  mit  $C := \max_{x \in \Omega} u(x) > 0$ .

Ang.  $\Delta u \in C(\Omega)$

$\Rightarrow \exists x_0 \in \Omega: u(x_0) = C, \Delta u(x_0) \leq 0$ .

Beweis:

Wegen  $C_0(\Omega) \hookrightarrow C(\mathbb{R}^d)$  können wir  $u$  als Funktion in  $C(\mathbb{R}^d)$  auffassen.

Es gilt dann

$$u_n = u * \varrho_n \longrightarrow u \text{ in } C(\Omega).$$

Sei  $x_n \in \Omega$  mit  $u_n(x_n) = \max_{x \in \Omega} u_n(x)$ .

Wir finden Teilfolge  $(x_{n_k})_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  mit

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} x_{n_k} = x_0 \in \bar{\Omega}.$$

$$\Rightarrow C = \|u\| = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|u_n\| = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} u_n(x_{n_n})$$

und daher

$$\begin{aligned} |u(x_0) - C| &\leq |u(x_0) - u(x_{n_k})| + |u(x_{n_k}) - u_n(x_{n_k})| \\ &\quad + |u_n(x_{n_k}) - \cancel{C}| \\ &\leq |u(x_0) - u(x_{n_k})| + \|u - u_n\|_{\infty} + |u_n(x_{n_k}) - C| \rightarrow 0, \end{aligned}$$

also  $u(x_0) = C$ .

Insbesondere gilt  $x_0 \in \Omega$ .

Wir zeigen  $\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \Delta u_n(x_{n_k}) = \Delta u(x_0)$ .

Wähle  $\tilde{u} \in \mathbb{R}^d$  mit  $B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\tilde{u}}) \subseteq \Omega$ .

Wir finden ~~also~~ dann  $\tilde{u}$  mit  $u_n \geq 2\tilde{u}, \forall u \geq \tilde{u}$ .

Es gilt dann

$$\text{supp } \varrho_{n_k} \subseteq \overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\tilde{u}})} \quad \forall k \geq \tilde{u},$$

also gilt für jedes  $x \in B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\tilde{u}})$  und

$$\varphi_{n_k}^x(\gamma) := \varrho_{n_k}(x - \gamma) \quad \forall \gamma \in \mathbb{R}^d;$$

$$\text{supp } \varphi_{n_k}^x \subseteq B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\tilde{u}}) \subseteq \Omega \quad \forall k \geq \tilde{u},$$

d.h.  $\varphi_{n_k}^x|_{\Omega} \in D(\Omega)$ .

Es folgt:

$$\Delta u_{nn}(x) \stackrel{\text{Leb.}}{=} \int_{\mathbb{R}^d} \Delta g_{nn}(x-\gamma) u(\gamma) d\gamma$$

$$= \int_{\Omega} \Delta \varphi_{nn}^x(\gamma) u(\gamma) d\gamma$$

$$= \int_{\Omega} \varphi_{nn}^x(\gamma) \Delta u(\gamma) d\gamma$$

$$= \int_{\Omega} g_{nn}(x-\gamma) \Delta u(\gamma) d\gamma$$

$$\stackrel{\text{Leb.}}{=} (g_{nn} * \Delta u)(x) \quad \forall x \in \overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\kappa})} \subseteq \Omega.$$

Wie in der Vorlesung folgt:

$$\Delta u_{nn} \Big|_{\overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\kappa})}} \longrightarrow \Delta u \Big|_{\overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\kappa})}} \quad \text{gleichm\u00e4\u00dfig}$$

(  $\Delta u \Big|_{\overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\kappa})}}$  ist stetig! )

Folglich:

$$| \Delta u_{nn}(x_{nn}) - \Delta u(x_0) |$$

$$\leq | \Delta u_{nn}(x_{nn}) - \Delta u(x_{nn}) | + | \Delta u(x_{nn}) - \Delta u(x_0) |$$

$\kappa$  groß

$$\leq \left\| \Delta u_{nn} \Big|_{\overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\kappa})}} - \Delta u \Big|_{\overline{B(x_0, \frac{1}{2\kappa})}} \right\| + | \Delta u(x_{nn}) - \Delta u(x_0) |$$

$$\xrightarrow{\kappa \rightarrow \infty} 0$$

$$\text{Also: } \Delta u(x_0) = \lim_{\kappa \rightarrow \infty} \Delta u_{nn}(x_{nn}) \leq 0. \quad \square$$

(11.8) <sup>10</sup> Definition  
~~Rem.~~  $T \in \mathcal{L}(C_0(\mathcal{X}))$  submarkovian  $\Leftrightarrow$

$$f \leq 1 \Rightarrow Tf \leq 1$$

Consequence: a)  $T \geq 0$ , i.e.  $f \geq 0 \Rightarrow Tf \geq 0$   
 b)  $T^k$  submarkovian  $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}$

Proof. a)  $f \leq 0 \Rightarrow f \leq \lambda 1 \quad \forall \lambda > 0$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{f}{\lambda} \leq 1 \quad \forall \lambda > 0 \Rightarrow \frac{1}{\lambda} Tf \leq 1 \quad \forall \lambda > 0$$

$$\Rightarrow Tf \leq 0.$$

$$f \geq 0 \Rightarrow -f \leq 0 \Rightarrow -Tf \leq 0 \Rightarrow Tf \geq 0. \quad \square$$

(11.9) Proposition. Let  $T$  be a  $C_0$ -semi-group on  $C_0(\mathcal{X})$  with generator  $A$ .

Equivalent:

(i)  $T$  is submarkovian

(ii)  $\exists \lambda_0 > \omega \quad \lambda R(\lambda, A)$  submarkovian  
 $\forall \lambda \geq \lambda_0$

$$(i) \Rightarrow (ii) \quad \|T(t)\| \leq \pi e^{\omega t}$$

$$\lambda \rightarrow \omega \quad \lambda R(\lambda, A)f = \int_0^{\infty} \lambda e^{-\lambda t} T(t)f \, dt$$

$$f \leq 1 \Rightarrow T(t)f \leq 1 \Rightarrow$$

$$\lambda R(\lambda, A)f \leq \int_0^{\infty} \lambda e^{-\lambda t} \, dt = 1.$$

$$(iii) \Rightarrow (i) \quad T(t)f = \lim e^{tA_n} f$$

$e^{tA_n}$  submarkovian?

$$A_n = n(nR(n, A) - I)$$

$$f \leq 1 \Rightarrow (nR(n, A))^k \leq 1$$

$$\Rightarrow e^{tA_n} = e^{-nt} \sum \frac{t^k n^k}{k!} (nR(n, A))^k f$$

$$\leq 1 \cdot 1$$

Conclusion.

(11.10) Theorem - The semigroup  $T$  generated by  $\Delta_0$  is submarkovian.

## § 12 Perturbation

(12.1) Example. Let  $B \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ . Then  
 $B - \|B\|I$  is diss.

Proof. 
$$\|e^{tA}\| = e^{-t\|B\|} \|e^{tB}\|$$

$$= e^{-t\|B\|} \left\| \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} \frac{t^k B^k}{k!} \right\| \leq 1. \quad \square$$

(12.2) Proposition.  $A$   $m$ -diss.,  $B \in \mathcal{L}(X)$  diss

$$\Rightarrow A+B \text{ } m\text{-diss.}$$

If  $\overline{D(A)} = X$ , then  $A+B$  gen. a  
 contractive  $C_0$ -sg.



Pf-a) Let  $x \in D(A)$ .  $\exists x' \in J(x)$

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle Ax, x' \rangle \leq 0. \quad (7.10) \Rightarrow$$

$B$  is strictly  $m$ -diss  $\Rightarrow$

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle Bx, x' \rangle \leq 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle Ax + Bx, x' \rangle \leq 0.$$

Thus  $A+B$  diss.

b) Let  $\lambda > 0$ ,  $\lambda > \|B\|$

$$\lambda - A - B = (I - BR(\lambda, A))(\lambda - A).$$

$$\Rightarrow \|BR(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{\|B\|}{\lambda} < 1$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda - A - B \text{ surj.} \quad \square$$

(12.3) Theorem. A generator of a  $C_0$ -sg  $T$ ,

$B \in \mathcal{L}(X) \Rightarrow A+B$  generator of a

$C_0$ -sg.

Proof.  $\Rightarrow$  First case:  $\|T(t)\| \leq M$ .

Then we  $\|T(t)\|_0 \leq 1$  for equ. norm.

(12.2)  $\Rightarrow A+B - \|B\|_0$  generates a contractive

s.g.  $\Rightarrow A+B$  gen. a sg.  $S$

$$\|S(t)\|_0 \leq e^{\|B\|_0 t}$$

Second case  $\|T(t)\| \in \Pi e^{wt}$

1st case  $\Rightarrow A - w + B$  generates a

$C_0$ -sg  $\Rightarrow A + B$  generator. a

(12.4) Exercise: A generator of  $T$  on  $X$

$u: X \rightarrow Y$  isomorphism.

$$\Rightarrow S(t) = u T(t) u^{-1} \quad C_0\text{-sg}$$

Generator:  $D(B) = \{y \in Y : u^{-1}y \in D(A)\}$

$$B_y = u A u^{-1}y.$$

(12.5) Exercise. A generator of  $T$  on  $X$ .

$D(A)$  with graph norm

$T_n \int_0^t T(t-s) ds$  is a  $C_0$ -sg.

Its generator is  $A_1$  given by

$$D(A_1) = D(A^2)$$

$$A_1 x = Ax.$$

(12.6) Exercise. (converse of 12.5).

Let  $A$  be an operator on  $X$  with  $\rho(A) \neq \emptyset$ .

If  $A_1$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg on  $D(A)$ , then  $A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg on  $X$ .

(12.7) Theorem. Let  $A$  be the gen. of a  $C_0$ -sg on  $X$ ,

$B \in \mathcal{L}(D(A))$ . Then

$A+B$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg on  $X$ .

Proof.  $A_1 + B$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg on  $D(A)$ .

~~It suffices~~ Obviously,  $A_1 + B = (A+B)_1$

It suffices to show that  $\rho((A+B)_1) \neq \emptyset$

$\exists \lambda_0 > \omega$  s.t.  $\|R(\lambda, A_1)\| \leq M \frac{1}{\lambda - \omega}$ . ( $\lambda > \omega$ )

Choose  $\lambda_0 > \omega$  s.t.

$$\|R(\lambda_0, A_1)\|_{\mathcal{L}(D(A))} \|B\|_{\mathcal{L}(D(A))} < 1$$

90

Then  $(I - R(\lambda_0, A_1)B)$  :  $D(A) \rightarrow D(A)$   
is <sup>invertible</sup> bijective.  $\Rightarrow$

$$(\lambda_0 - A - B) = (\lambda_0 - A)(I - R(\lambda_0, A_1)B) :$$

$D(A) \rightarrow X$  is bijective. and

$$(\lambda_0 - A - B) = (I - R(\lambda_0, A_1)B)^{-1} R(\lambda_0, A)$$

$\in \mathcal{L}(X, D(A)) \subset \mathcal{L}(X)$ . Thus  $\lambda_0 \in \sigma(A)$ .  $\square$

(12.8) Definition. Let  $A$  be a closed operator.  $D \subset D(A)$  core  $:\Leftrightarrow$   
 $\overline{A|_D} = A$   
 $\Leftrightarrow D$  is dense in  $(D(A), \|\cdot\|_A)$ .

(12.9) Proposition (Uniqueness)

Let  $A$  be generator of  $T_t$   
 $B$  of  $S_t$ ,  $D \subset D(A)$  a core of  $A$ .  
 $A|_D \subset B \Rightarrow A = B$  &  $S(t) = T(t)$

Proof.  $A|_D \subset B \Leftrightarrow A = \overline{A|_D} \subset B$ .

Let  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $u(t) = T(t)x$  solves

$$u'(t) = Au(t) = Bu(t)$$

$$u(0) = x_0$$

$$\Rightarrow u(t) = S(t)x.$$

Thus  $T(t)x = S(t)x \quad \forall x \in D(A)$

$$\overline{D(A)} = X \Rightarrow T(t) = S(t).$$

(12.10) Theorem -  $T$  is a generator of  $A$ .

$D_0 \subset D(A)$  not a core.  $\Rightarrow$

$\exists$  many generators extending

$$A_0 = A|_{D_0}$$

Pf. Let HB  $\exists \varphi \in D_0^\perp \cap D(A)^\perp$

$$\varphi \neq 0, \varphi|_{D_0} = 0 \quad Bx = \langle \varphi, x \rangle u$$

$u \in D(A)$   $A+B$  Generator

$$(A+B)|_{D_0} = A_0 \quad \square$$

(12.11) Proposition.  $A$  Generator of  $T$ ,

$$D_0 \subset D(A), \quad \overline{D_0}^X = X$$

$$T(t)D_0 \subset D_0$$

$\Rightarrow D_0$  is a core.

Proof. Let  $D_0 \subset A_0 \subset B$  generator of  $S$

Let  $x_0 \in D_0$ ,  $u(t) = T(t)x_0$  sol.

$$\text{of } u(t) = Bu(t) \quad \Rightarrow u(t) = S(t)u_0$$

$$u(0) = x_0$$

$$\Rightarrow S(t) = T(t) \text{ on } D_0$$

$$\Rightarrow S \equiv T \quad \square$$

## § 13 Selfadjoint operators

$H$  Hilbert

### (13.1) Remark

Let  $S \in \mathcal{L}(H)$

a)  $\exists! S^* \in \mathcal{L}(H)$  s.t.

$$(Sx | y) = (x | S^*y) \quad \forall x, y \in H$$

b)  $S$  s.a.  $\Leftrightarrow S = S^*$

$$\Leftrightarrow (Sx | y) = (x | Sy) \quad \forall x, y \in H. \Leftrightarrow S \text{ symmetric}$$

(13.2) Definition.  $A$  operator on  $H$ ,  $\overline{D(A)} = H$

$$a) D(A^*) = \{ y \in H : \exists z \in H \\ (Ax | y) = (x | z) \quad \forall x \in D(A) \}$$

$$A^*y = z.$$

$$\text{Thus } (Ax | y) = (x | A^*y) \quad \forall x \in D(A), y \in D(A^*)$$

$A^*$  is the adjoint of  $A$ .

b)  $A$  is symmetric if

$$(Ax|y) = (x|Ay) \quad \forall x, y \in D(A)$$

~~Remark. a)  $A$  generator of  $T$   $\Rightarrow$   $A^*$  generator of  $T^*(t)$   
 b)  $A = -A^*$  symmetric  $\Leftrightarrow T(t) = T^*(t)^*$~~

(13.3) Lemma.  $A$  dd. Then

(i)  $A$  sym.

$\Downarrow$

(ii)  $A \subset A^*$

Proof. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)  $y \in D(A) \Rightarrow$

$$(Ax|y) = (x|Ay) \quad \forall x \in D(A)$$

$$\Rightarrow y \in D(A^*) \text{ \& } A^*y = Ay.$$

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i) Let  $y \in D(A)$ . Then  $y \in D(A^*)$

$$\text{ \& } A^*y = Ay \quad \Rightarrow \quad \forall x \in D(A)$$

$$(Ax|y) = (x|A^*y) = (x|Ay) \quad \square$$

(13.4) Lemma. Let  $A$  be dd. Then  $A^*$  is closed.

Pf.  $y_n \in D(A^*) \quad y_n \rightarrow y, \quad A^*y_n \rightarrow z$

$$x \in D(A) \quad (Ax|y_n) = (x|A^*y_n) \rightarrow (x|z)$$

$\downarrow$

$$(Ax|y)$$

$$\Rightarrow y \in D(A^*) \quad A^*y = z \quad \square$$



(13.5) Corollary.  $A$  self adj. sym.  $\rightarrow$   
 $A$  closable

Pf.  $A \subset A^*$ ,  $A^*$  closed.  $\square$

(13.6) Polarization identity.  $V$  ~~the underlying~~  
 $\neq$  vector space,  $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{C}$ .

$a: V \times V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  sesquilinear; i.e.

$a(\cdot, y): V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  linear,

$a(x, \cdot): V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  antilinear.

Here  $\varphi: V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  antilinear  $\Leftrightarrow \bar{\varphi}$  linear.

$$a(x) := a(x, x)$$

$$a(x, y) = \frac{1}{4} \{ a(x+y) - a(x-y) + ia(x+iy) - ia(x-iy) \}$$

Corollary.  $a$  symmetric  $\Leftrightarrow$

$$a(x, y) = \overline{a(y, x)} \Leftrightarrow$$

$$a(x) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \forall x \in V.$$

~~(13.7) Corollary.  $A$  operator on  $H$ ,  $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{C}$~~

~~$$A \text{ symmetric} \Leftrightarrow (Ax | x) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \forall x \in \mathcal{D}(A).$$~~

Definition. An operator  $A$  is symmetric if

$$(Ax | y) = (x | Ay) \quad \forall x, y \in D(A).$$

(13.7) Corollary. Equivalent  $\|K = \mathbb{C}$

(i)  $A$  symmetric;

(ii)  $(Ax | x) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \forall x \in D(A)$ ;

(iii)  $\pm iA$  dissipative.

(13.8) Proposition. Let  $T$  be a  $C_0$ -sg with Equ. generator  $A$ .

a)  $(T(t)^*)_{t \geq 0}$  is a sg and  $A^*$  its generator;

b) Equivalent:

(i)  $T(t) = T(t)^* \quad \forall t \geq 0$

(ii)  $A = A^*$

(iii)  $A$  symmetric

Pf. b) (iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii)

$$A \text{ sym.} \rightarrow A \subset A^*$$

$\Rightarrow A = A^*$  since both are generators.

(13.9) Definition. unitary group :=  
 $C_0$ -group of unitary operators  
 $(U(t))_{t \in \mathbb{R}}$

Consequence : 1.  $U(t)^* = U(\bar{t})$ .

2.  $B$  the generator  $\Rightarrow -B = B^*$ .

(13.10) Theorem. Let  $A$  be an operator on  $H$ .

Equ: (i)  $iA$  generates a unitary group

(ii) a)  $A$  symmetric

b)  $\pm i - A$  surj. (range condition)

(iii)  $A$  dd &  $A = A^*$

$\Leftrightarrow$  ( $A$  is selfadjoint)

(iv)  $\pm iA$  is  $m$ -dissipative.

Proof. (i)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (ii)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (i') clear.

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii) 1.  $ACA^*$

2.  $i - A^*$  injective:

$$ix - A^*x = 0 \Rightarrow$$

$$(iy + Ay | x) = (y | -ix + A^*x) = 0$$

$$\forall y \in D(A). \text{ But } R(i+A) = H \Rightarrow x=0$$

3.  $\pm iA$  is  $m$ -diss.  $\Rightarrow$  dd

4. Let  $x \in D(A^*) \exists y \in D(A)$

$$iy - Ay = ix - A^*x, \quad u := x - y$$

$$(i - A^*)u = 0 \Rightarrow u = 0 \Rightarrow x = y \in D(A).$$

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii)  $A = A^* \Rightarrow A$  closed & symmetric

$\Rightarrow \pm iA$  diss

$$\Rightarrow \|\pm ix - Ax\| \geq \|x\| \quad (1)$$

$\Rightarrow R(\pm i - A)$  closed.

Suppose  $R(\pm i - A) \neq H$

$$\Rightarrow \exists z \neq 0 \quad (\pm ix - Ax | z) = 0$$

$$\forall x \in D(A)$$

$$\mp iz - Az = 0$$

$\Rightarrow$

(1)

$$\Rightarrow z = 0. \quad \square$$

$\boxed{\text{ii}A}$  $A$  s.a.  $\Leftrightarrow$ 

$A$  dd, symmetric, closed and  
 $\pm i - A^*$  surjective

(13.11) Corollary.  $A$  dd-symmetric Equi:

(i)  $\bar{A}$  is sa

(ii)  $(\pm i - A) \mathcal{D}(A)$  is dense

Pf.  $\boxed{\text{ii}A}$ .

Rk.  $A$  is essentially s.a.  $\Leftrightarrow A$  dd,  
 symmetric &  $\bar{A}$  s.a.

(13.12) Example (multiplication operator)

$(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$  measure space,  $H = L^2(\Omega)$

$m: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  measurable

$$A_m f = m f$$

$$D(A_m) = \{ f \in L^2 : m f \in L^2 \}$$

Then  $A_m$  is selfadjoint.

$$U(t)f = e^{itm} f$$

defines a unitary  $\&$  group.

Its generator is  $iA_m$ .

(13.13) Spectral Theorem.

Let  $A$  be selfadjoint on  $H$

Then  $\exists \phi: H \rightarrow L^2(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$

where  $(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$  is a measure space

$\&$   $\exists m: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{R}$  measurable

such that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} D(A) & \xrightarrow{A} & H \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \phi \\ D(A_m) & \xrightarrow{A_m} & L^2(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu) \end{array}$$

$$D(A_m) = \phi D(A) \quad \phi^{-1} A_m \phi = A.$$

Let  $U$  be the unitary group generated by  $iA$ . Then

$$\phi U(t) \phi^{-1} g = e^{itA_m} g$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 H & \xrightarrow{U(t)} & H \\
 \phi \downarrow & & \downarrow \phi \\
 L^2(\mathcal{R}) & \longrightarrow & L^2(\mathcal{R}) \\
 g & \longmapsto & e^{itA_m} g.
 \end{array}$$

## ① § 14 Hille's proof

## (14.1) Proof of HY

Let  $A$  be d.d.,  $(0, \infty) \subseteq \rho(A)$ ,  $\| \lambda R(\lambda, A) \| \leq 1 \quad \forall \lambda > 0$ .

Define

$$V_n(t) := (I - \frac{t}{n}A)^{-n} = (\frac{n}{t})^n R(\frac{n}{t}, A)^n \quad \forall t > 0 \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$$

and  $V_n(0) := I \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Then  $\| V_n(t) \| \leq 1 \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, t \geq 0$ .

Moreover:  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N} \quad \forall x \in X: V_n(t)x = (\frac{n}{t})^n R(\frac{n}{t}, A)^n x \xrightarrow{t \downarrow 0} x$  (\*)

since  $\lambda R(\lambda, A) x \xrightarrow{\lambda \rightarrow \infty} x$  by (3.6).

By (3.3) (Neumann series representation of  $R(\lambda, A)$ )

$$(0, \infty) \longrightarrow \mathcal{L}(X), \lambda \mapsto R(\lambda, A)^n$$

is differentiable with

$$\frac{d}{d\lambda} R(\lambda, A)^n = (-1) \cdot n \cdot R(\lambda, A)^{n+1}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow \frac{d}{d\lambda} \lambda^n R(\lambda, A)^n &= n \lambda^{n-1} R(\lambda, A)^n - n \cdot \lambda^n \cdot R(\lambda, A)^{n+1} \\ &= ((\lambda - A) - \lambda) n \cdot \lambda^{n-1} R(\lambda, A)^{n+1} \\ &= -A n \lambda^{n-1} R(\lambda, A)^{n+1} \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \lambda > 0 \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow V_n$  is differentiable on  $(0, \infty)$  with

$$\left. \begin{aligned} \frac{d}{dt} V_n(t) &= -A n \cdot (\frac{n}{t})^{n-1} R(\frac{n}{t}, A)^{n+1} \cdot (-\frac{n}{t^2}) \\ &= A (\frac{n}{t})^{n+1} R(\frac{n}{t}, A)^{n+1} \end{aligned} \right\} (**)$$

(\*) + (\*\*)  $\Rightarrow V_n$  is strongly continuous  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Moreover:

$$\begin{aligned} V_n(t)x - V_m(t)x &= \lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} \int_{\varepsilon}^{t+\varepsilon} \frac{d}{ds} V_m(t-s) V_n(s)x \, ds \\ &= \lim_{\varepsilon \downarrow 0} \int_{\varepsilon}^{t+\varepsilon} \underbrace{[-V_m'(t-s) V_n(s)x + V_m(t-s) V_n'(s)x]}_{(***)} \, ds \end{aligned}$$

with

$$\begin{aligned} (***) &= -A (I - \frac{t-s}{m}A)^{-m-1} (I - \frac{s}{n}A)^{-n} x \\ &\quad + (I - \frac{t-s}{m}A)^{-m} A (I - \frac{s}{n}A)^{-n-1} x \end{aligned}$$



$$= (I - \frac{t-s}{m} A)^{-m-1} \left[ (I - \frac{s}{n} A) - (I - \frac{t-s}{m} A) \right] (I - \frac{s}{n} A)^{-n-1} A x$$

$$= \left( \frac{t-s}{m} - \frac{s}{n} \right) (I - \frac{t-s}{m} A)^{-m-1} (I - \frac{s}{n} A)^{-n-1} A^2 x$$

$\forall t > 0, x \in D(A^2), n, m \in \mathbb{N}$

(2)

$$\Rightarrow \|V_n(t)x - V_m(t)x\| \leq \int_0^t \left( \frac{s}{n} + \frac{t-s}{m} \right) ds \cdot \|A^2 x\|$$

$$= \frac{t^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{m} \right) \|A^2 x\| \leq \frac{\mathcal{J}^2}{2} \left( \frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{m} \right) \|A^2 x\|$$

$\forall t \in (0, \mathcal{J}], x \in D(A^2), n, m \in \mathbb{N}, \mathcal{J} > 0$

$D(A^2)$  dicht in  $X$

$\Rightarrow (V_n(\cdot)x)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy sequence in  $C([0, \mathcal{J}], X) \forall x \in X \forall \mathcal{J} > 0$

$\Rightarrow \exists T(t)x := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} V_n(t)x \quad \forall t \geq 0, \forall x \in X$   
and the limit is uniform on  $[0, \mathcal{J}]$   
 $\forall \mathcal{J} > 0$

In particular:  $t \mapsto T(t)x$  is continuous  $\forall x \in X$ , and  $\|T(t)\| \leq 1 \forall t \geq 0$

Moreover:

(a)  $T(0) = I$

$$\left( \frac{n}{t} \right)^n R\left( \frac{n}{t}, A \right) A x = A \left( \frac{n}{t} \right)^n R\left( \frac{n}{t}, A \right) x \quad \forall x \in D(A)$$

$\downarrow n \rightarrow \infty$   
 $T(t)Ax$

$A$  closed

$\Rightarrow$  (b)  $T(t)x \in D(A)$  and  $T(t)Ax = AT(t)x \quad \forall t \geq 0$

$$(*) \Rightarrow V_n(t)x - x = \int_0^t \left( \frac{n}{s} \right)^{n+1} R\left( \frac{n}{s}, A \right)^{n+1} A x ds$$

$$= \int_0^t \left( \frac{n}{s} \right)^n R\left( \frac{n}{s}, A \right) V_n(s) A x ds$$

$\downarrow n \rightarrow \infty$

$$T(t)x - x = \int_0^t T(s) A x ds \quad \forall x \in D(A), t > 0$$

$\Rightarrow$  (c)  $\frac{d}{dt} T(t)x = AT(t)x \quad \forall t > 0, x \in D(A)$

(14.2) Lemma

Let  $A$  be d.d. & closed and

$T: [0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  strongly cont. with  $\|T(t)\| \leq 1$   $\forall t \geq 0$   
satisfying (a), (b), (c).

$\Rightarrow T$  is contractive  $C_0$ -sgr. with generator  $A$ .

Proof:

Given  $x \in D(A)$   $u(t) := T(t)x$   $\forall t \geq 0$  is  
the unique solution of

$$(CP) \begin{cases} u \in C^1([0, \infty), X), u(t) \in D(A) \forall t \geq 0 \\ u'(t) = Au(t) \quad \forall t > 0 \\ u(0) = x. \end{cases}$$

(uniqueness is proved as in (2.3)).

Now let  $s > 0$  and  $v(t) := T(t+s)x$ , for  $x \in D(A)$ .

$\Rightarrow v$  is solution of (CP) with  $v(0) = T(s)x$ .

$$\Rightarrow v(t) = T(t)T(s)x.$$

$$\Rightarrow_{D(A) \text{ dense}} T(t)T(s) = T(t+s) \quad \forall t, s \geq 0.$$

Let  $B$  the generator of  $T$ .

$$\stackrel{(c)}{\Rightarrow} A \subseteq B$$

Since  $D(A)$  is dense and invariant, it is  
a core for  $B$  (see (12.11)).

$$\Rightarrow \overline{D(A)}^{\|\cdot\|_B} = D(B) \stackrel{A \text{ closed}}{\Rightarrow} A = B. \quad \square$$

(14.3) Corollary (of [14.2])

Let  $A$  be the generator of a contractive  
 $C_0$ -sgr.  $T$ .

$$\Rightarrow T(t)x = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{n}{t} R\left(\frac{n}{t}, A\right)x \right)$$

uniformly on  $[0, J]$   $\forall x \in X$   $\forall J > 0$ .

④ § 15 Numerical range

Let  $H$  be a complex Hilbert space.

(15.1) Def.

Let  $A$  be an operator on  $H$ .

$$W(A) := \{ (Ax | x) : x \in D(A), \|x\| = 1 \} \subseteq \mathbb{C}$$

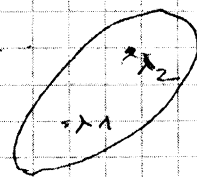
is the numerical range of  $A$ .

(15.2) Example

$$H = \mathbb{C}^2, \quad A \in \mathcal{L}(H), \quad \sigma(A) = \{ \lambda_1, \lambda_2 \}$$

$\Rightarrow W(A)$  is a (possibly degenerate) elliptical disc with foci  $\lambda_1, \lambda_2$ .

Pf.: Exercise (maybe).



(15.3) Proposition

$W(A)$  is convex.

Proof: Let  $w_1, w_2 \in W(A)$ ,  $w_i = (Ax_i | x_i)$ ,  $i=1,2$ .

Set  $H_1 := \text{span} \{x_1, x_2\} \cong \mathbb{C}^2$  and let

$P: H \rightarrow H$  the orthogonal proj. onto  $H_1$ .

Then  $B := PA|_{H_1} \in \mathcal{L}(H_1)$  and

$$w_i = (Ax_i | x_i) = (Ax_i | Px_i) = (Bx_i | x_i), \quad i=1,2.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda w_1 + (1-\lambda)w_2 \in W(B) \quad \forall \lambda > 0$$

(15.2)

Let  $\lambda \in (0,1)$  and  $y \in H_1$  with  $(By | y) = \lambda w_1 + (1-\lambda)w_2$ ,

$$\|y\| = 1 = \|Py\|.$$

$$\Rightarrow (By | y) = (PAY | y) = (Ay | Py) = (APy | Py)$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda w_1 + (1-\lambda)w_2 \in W(A). \quad \square$$

~~(15.4) Proposition~~

(15.4) Proposition

Let  $\Gamma \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  be closed + convex. Then

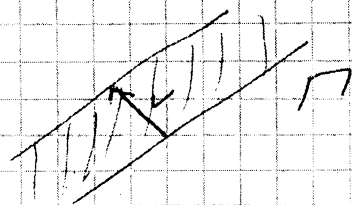
(a)  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$  is connected or

(b)  $\Gamma$  is a closed strip, i.e.  $\exists L \subseteq \mathbb{C}$  line,  $c \geq 0$ :

⑤

$$\Gamma = \bigcup_{t \in [0, c]} (L + t \cdot v)$$

with  $v$  normed vector orthogonal to  $L$ .  
( $c=0$ :  $\Gamma = \text{line}$ )



Proof:

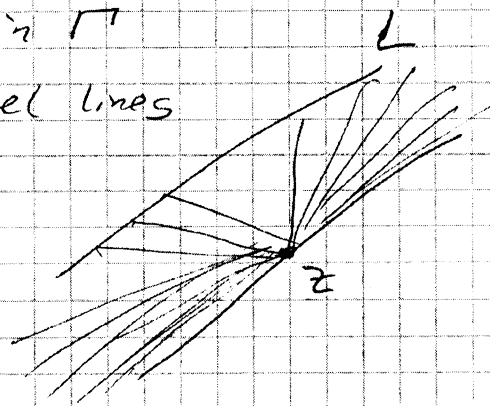
Suppose  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$  is not connected.

1) Assume  $\exists$  line  $L \subseteq \Gamma$ .

$\Rightarrow \forall z \in \Gamma$ : the line parallel to  $L$  through  $z$   
 $\Gamma$  closed also is contained in  $\Gamma$

$\Rightarrow \Gamma$  is union of parallel lines

$\Rightarrow \Gamma$  is a strip.  
 $\Gamma$  convex



2) Suppose that no line is contained in  $\Gamma$ .

First case:  $\Gamma$  is unbounded.

Choose  $x_0 \in \Gamma$

$\Rightarrow \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ :  $\exists x_n \in \Gamma$ :  $|x_n - x_0| \geq n$

Set  $v_n := \frac{x_n - x_0}{|x_n - x_0|} \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$

$|v_n| = 1 \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$

$\Rightarrow \exists$  subsequence  $(v_{n_k})_{k \in \mathbb{N}}$  with

$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} v_{n_k} = v \in \mathbb{C}, \quad |v| = 1.$$

For each  $\tilde{n} \in \mathbb{N}$  we have

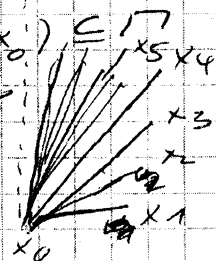
$$\lim_{k \rightarrow \infty} x_0 + \tilde{n} v_{n_k} = x_0 + \tilde{n} v$$

Since  $x_0 + \tilde{n} v_{n_k} \in x_0 + [0, 1] \cdot (x_{n_k} - x_0) \in \Gamma$

we obtain:  $x_0 + \tilde{n} v \in \Gamma \quad \forall \tilde{n} \in \mathbb{N}$

(since  $\Gamma$  is closed)

$\Rightarrow \Gamma$  contains a halfline.



Define

$$L(x) := \{y \in \mathbb{R} : x + iy \in \Gamma\}$$

(6)

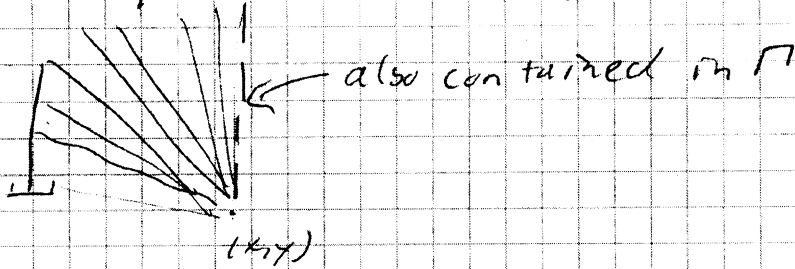
By rotating we may assume

$$L(x_0) = [b, \infty)$$

for some  $b \in \mathbb{R}$ .

~~$\Rightarrow \exists x_0 \in \mathbb{R} : \exists y_0 \in \mathbb{R} : x_0 + iy_0 \in \Gamma$~~

$$\Rightarrow \forall x + iy \in \Gamma : x + i [y, \infty) \subseteq \Gamma$$



Set  $Q := \{x \in \mathbb{R} : \exists y \in \mathbb{R} : x + iy \in \Gamma\}$

and

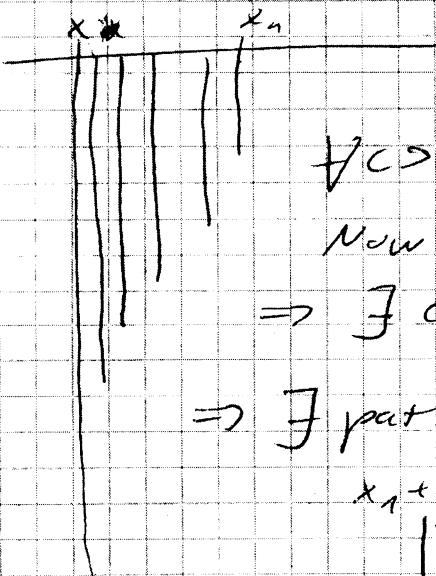
$$\beta(x) := \begin{cases} \min \{y \in \mathbb{R} : x + iy \in \Gamma\}, & x \in Q \\ \infty & , x \notin Q \end{cases}$$

Then

$$\Gamma = \bigcup_{x \in Q} (x + i [\beta(x), \infty))$$

Suppose  $\exists x_n \in Q$  with  $x_n \rightarrow x, \beta(x_n) \rightarrow -\infty$ .

$$\Rightarrow x + i\mathbb{R} \subseteq \Gamma \quad \text{!}$$



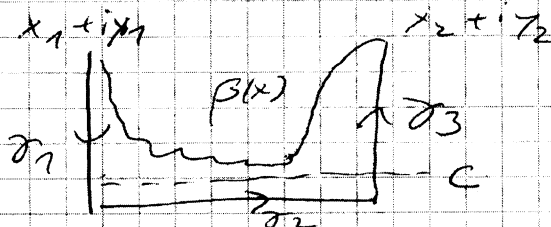
Consequently:

$$\forall c > 0 : \min \{ \beta(x) : x \in [-c, c] \} > -\infty$$

Now let  $x_1 + iy_1, x_2 + iy_2 \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$ .

$$\Rightarrow \exists c \in \mathbb{R} : \beta(x) \geq c \quad \forall x \in [x_1, x_2]$$

$\Rightarrow \exists$  path connecting  $x_1 + iy_1$  and  $x_2 + iy_2$ :



$\Rightarrow \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$  connected  $\quad \text{!}$

7

Second case:  $\Gamma$  is bounded

Choose  $\mu > 0$  with

$$\Gamma \subseteq [-\mu, \mu] + i[-\mu, \mu] =: Q_\mu$$

Clearly  $\mathbb{C} \setminus Q_\mu$  is connected.

Take  $x \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$  and consider  
the line

$$L := x + i\mathbb{R}$$

If there are  $t_1, t_2 > 0$  with

$$x + it_1 \in \Gamma$$

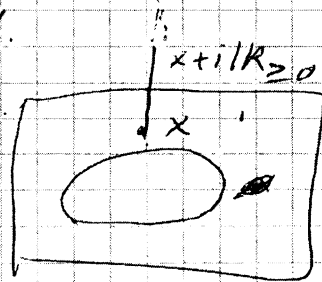
$$\text{and } x - it_2 \in \Gamma,$$

then also  $x \in \Gamma$ , a contradiction.

Consequently  $x + i\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \subseteq \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$  or  
 $x - i\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \subseteq \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$ .

$\Rightarrow$  There is a line segment  
from  $x$  to  $\mathbb{C} \setminus Q_\mu$ .

$\Rightarrow \mathbb{C} \setminus \Gamma$  is connected.  $\square$



(15.5) Lemma

$$\|\lambda x - Ax\| \geq \text{dist}(\overline{W(A)}, \lambda) \cdot \|x\| \quad \forall x \in D(A), \lambda \in \mathbb{C}$$

Proof

Let  $x \in D(A) \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow \text{dist}(\overline{W(A)}, \lambda) \cdot \|x\|^2 &\leq \left( \lambda - \left( A \frac{x}{\|x\|} \mid \frac{x}{\|x\|} \right) \right) \|x\|^2 \\ &= (\lambda x \mid x) - (Ax \mid x) \\ &\leq \|\lambda x - Ax\| \cdot \|x\| \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

(15.6) Proposition

Let  $D$  be a connected component of  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{W(A)}$ . If  $\exists \lambda_0 \in D$ :  $\lambda_0 - A$  surjective then  $D \subseteq \rho(A)$  and

$$\|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{1}{\text{dist}(\lambda, \overline{W(A)})} \quad \forall \lambda \in D.$$

Pf.: Apply (15.4) to  $\Gamma = \overline{W(A)}$  and use (15.5).

(15.7) Corollary

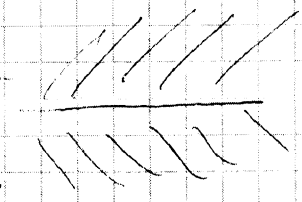
Let  $A$  be symmetric.

1. Then a)  $\sigma(A) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  or

b)  $\sigma(A) \subseteq \{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \text{Im } z \geq 0\}$  or

c)  $\sigma(A) \subseteq \{z \in \mathbb{C} \mid \text{Im } z \leq 0\}$  or

d)  $\sigma(A) = \mathbb{C}$ .



2.  $A$  is s.g.  $\Leftrightarrow \sigma(A) \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ .

29.05.17

Proof:  $A$  symmetric  $\Rightarrow \overline{W(A)} \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ .

(1)  $\overline{W(A)} = \mathbb{R}$ .

If  $\exists \lambda_0 \in \mathbb{C}$ :  $\text{Im } \lambda_0 > 0$ :  $\lambda_0 - A$  surj  $\Rightarrow$  c)

" "  $\text{Im } \lambda_0 < 0$  "  $\Rightarrow$  b)

If both of the above  $\Rightarrow$  a)

(2)  $\overline{W(A)} \neq \mathbb{R}$ .

$\Rightarrow$  If  $\exists \lambda \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{W(A)}$ :  $\lambda - A$  surj  $\Rightarrow$  ~~a)~~ a)

Else:  $\mathbb{C} \setminus \mathbb{R} \subseteq \sigma(A) \xrightarrow{\sigma(A) \text{ closed}} \sigma(A) = \mathbb{C}$

For 2. apply (13.10).  $\Rightarrow$  d)

Remark  $A$  s.a.  $\Rightarrow \overline{\text{cod}(A)} = \overline{W(A)}$ . (9)

(15.8) Corollary

$$A \in \mathcal{L}(H) \Rightarrow \sigma(A) \subseteq \overline{W(A)}$$

Proof:  $\overline{W(A)}$  is bounded

$\Rightarrow \overline{W(A)}$  cannot contain a line

$\Rightarrow \mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{W(A)}$  connected.

$$\text{Let } |\lambda| > \|A\|. \Rightarrow \lambda \in \rho(A)$$

$$\stackrel{(15.6)}{\Rightarrow} \mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{W(A)} \subseteq \rho(A)$$

$$\Rightarrow \sigma(A) \subseteq \overline{W(A)}. \quad \square$$

(15.9) Proposition

~~$\forall A \in \mathcal{L}(H) \exists H$~~

If  $A$  is d.d. and  $\overline{W(A)} \neq \mathbb{C}$ ,  
then  $A$  is closable. (and  $\overline{W(A)} = \overline{W(A)}$ ).

Proof:

Take  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C} \setminus \overline{W(A)}$ . By the

Hahn-Banach sep. theorem for convex

sets (applied to the Bspace  $\mathbb{C}$ )

we find a halfplane which

contains  $\overline{W(A)}$  but not  $\lambda$ .

Replacing  $A$  by  $c + e^{i\theta} A$  we  
may assume that

$$\overline{W(A)} \subseteq \{(x+iy) : x \leq 0\}$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{Re}(Ax(x)) \leq 0 \quad \forall x \in H.$$

$\Rightarrow A$  is dissipative

$\Rightarrow A$  is closable □



2.6.2017

## Chapter 2 Holomorphic Semigroups

### § 16 Holomorphic functions.

$\Omega \subset \mathbb{C}$  open,  $X$  complex Banach space.

(16.1) Definition:  $f: \Omega \rightarrow X$

holomorphic  $\iff$

$$f'(z) = \lim_{h \rightarrow 0} \frac{f(z+h) - f(z)}{h}$$

exists for all  $z \in \Omega$ .

Consequence: a)  $x' \circ f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  hol.

$$\forall x' \in X' \quad \& \quad (x' \circ f)' = x' \circ f'$$

$$\& \quad \sup_{z \in K} \|f'(z)\| < \infty$$

compact.

(16.2) Theorem. Let  $f: \Omega \rightarrow X$   
 be [locally] bounded. Let  
 $\phi \subset X'$  be separating. If  
 $\phi \circ f: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$   
 is hol.  $\forall \phi \in \phi$ , then  $f$  is  
 holomorphic.

Pf. Green Book. Appendix

(16.3) Corollary. Let  $T: \Omega \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$   
 such that for all  $x \in X, y' \in Y'$   
 $\langle T(\cdot)x, y' \rangle$  is holomorphic.  
 Then  $T$  is holomorphic.

Pf.  $\phi = \{ \varphi_{x, y'} : x \in X, y' \in Y' \}$   
 $\varphi_{x, y'}(S) = \langle Sx, y' \rangle \quad (S \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y))$

(16.4) Lemma Let  $g_n: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$

be hol.,  $|g_n(z)| \leq M,$

$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, z \in \Omega,$

$$g(z) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} g_n(z) \quad \forall z \in \Omega.$$

Then  $g$  is holomorphic.

Proof. Let  $\overline{B}(z_0, r) \subset \Omega \Rightarrow$

$$g_n(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=r} \frac{g_n(w)}{w-z} dw$$

$$\forall z \in B(z_0, r) \quad n \rightarrow \infty \Rightarrow$$

$$g(z) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w-z_0|=r} \frac{g(w)}{w-z} dw$$

$\Rightarrow g$  hol. on  $B(z_0, r)$

W.l.o.g.  $z_0 = 0$   $\frac{1}{w-z} = \frac{1}{w} \frac{1}{1-\frac{z}{w}}$

$$= \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{z^n}{w^{n+1}} \Rightarrow g(z) =$$

$$\sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \underbrace{\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{|w|=r} \frac{g(w)}{w^{n+1}} dw}_{a_n} z^n$$

□

(16.5) Proposition. Let  $T_n: \Omega \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$   
 be holomorphic,  $\|T_n(z)\| \leq M$   
 $\forall z \in \Omega$ ,  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ . Assume  
 that

$$T(z)x := \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} T_n(z)x$$

exists  $\forall x \in X$ .

Then

$$T: \Omega \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$$

is holomorphic.

Proof. a)  $T(z) \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y)$  ~~is~~ clear.  
 (~~Baranch-Stieglitz Theorem~~)

b) Let  $y' \in Y'$ ,  $x \in X$  (16.4)  $\Rightarrow$   
 $\langle T(\cdot)x, y' \rangle: \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  holomorphic  
 (16.3)  $\Rightarrow T$  is hol.  $\square$

(16.6) Uniqueness Theorem.  $\Omega$  connected

$f, g : \Omega \rightarrow X$  hol.

$\exists z_k \in \Omega$ ,  $\lim z_k = z_0 \in \Omega$ ,  
 $z_k \neq z_0 \quad \forall k$ ,  $f(z_k) = g(z_k) \quad \forall k$

$\Rightarrow f(z) = g(z) \quad \forall z \in \Omega$

## § 17 Holomorphic semigroups

$$\theta \in [0, \pi)$$

$$\Sigma_\theta = \{ r e^{i\alpha} : r > 0, |\alpha| < \theta \}$$

(17.1) Definition A C-sg  $T$  is holomorphic if  $\exists \theta \in (0, \pi/2)$  &  $\tilde{T}: \Sigma_\theta \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$ , a hol. extension of  $T$  st.

$$\sup_{\substack{z \in \Sigma_\theta \\ |z| \leq 1}} \|\tilde{T}(z)\| < \infty$$

Consequences.

$$a) \quad \tilde{T}(z_1 + z_2) = \tilde{T}(z_1) \tilde{T}(z_2)$$

Pf. 1st case.  $z_2 = t \in (0, \infty)$ .

$$\text{Then } \tilde{T}(z_1 + t) = \tilde{T}(z_1) \tilde{T}(z_2) \quad \text{if } z_1 \in (0, \infty)$$

uniqueness then  $\Rightarrow \forall z_1 \in \Sigma_\theta$ .

2nd case Let  $z_1 \in \Sigma_0$  Then

$$\tilde{T}(z_1 + z_2) = \tilde{T}(z_1) \tilde{T}(z_2) \quad \text{if } z_2 \in (0, \infty)$$

by case 1. uniqueness theorem

$$\Rightarrow \forall z_2 \in \Sigma_0$$

$$b) \quad \exists M, \omega \quad \|\tilde{T}(z)\| \leq M e^{(\operatorname{Re} z) \omega}$$

$$z \in \Sigma_0$$

Proof  $M := \sup_{\substack{z \in \Sigma_0 \\ |z| \leq 1}} \|\tilde{T}(z)\|$

Let  $z = r e^{i\alpha} \in \Sigma_0$ .  $\exists! n \in \mathbb{N}$ ,

$$r \in [n, n+1). \quad \|\tilde{T}(z)\| = \|\tilde{T}(r-n) e^{i\alpha}\|$$

$$\|\tilde{T}(n e^{i\alpha})\| \leq M \|\tilde{T}(e^{i\alpha})\|^n \leq M M^n$$

$$\leq M M^n = M e^{\omega n} = M e^{|\operatorname{Re} z| \omega} \quad \omega = \ln M$$

~~But for  $|z| \leq 1$  But  $|z| = r$~~

$$= (r \cos \alpha) \frac{1}{|\cos \alpha|} \leq \operatorname{Re} z \frac{1}{\cos \alpha}$$

$$\omega = \frac{\omega'}{\cos \alpha}$$

□

$$e) \quad \lim_{\substack{z \in \Sigma_0 \\ z \rightarrow 0}} \tilde{T}(z)x = x \quad \forall x \in X$$

Pf 1.  $x = T(t)y \quad t > 0.$

Then  $\tilde{T}(z)x = \tilde{T}(z+ty) \rightarrow \tilde{T}(t)y = x$   
 $z \rightarrow 0$

2.  $\{T(t)y : t > 0, y \in X\}$  dense in  $X$   
 Equicontinuity Lemma  $\Rightarrow$  claim.  $\square$

d)  $\tilde{T}(z)x \subset D(A)$  and

$$\frac{d}{dz} \tilde{T}(z) = A \tilde{T}(z)$$

Pf. Let  $z \in \Sigma_0$ . Then

$$\tilde{T}(z)' = \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{\tilde{T}(z+t) - \tilde{T}(z)}{t}$$

$$= \lim_{t \rightarrow 0} \frac{T(t)\tilde{T}(z) - \tilde{T}(z)}{t} \quad \square$$



eg) Let  $z \in \Sigma_0$ . Then  $T_z(t) = \tilde{T}(tz)$

defines a  $C_0$ -sg. Generator:  $z \cdot A$

Proof.  $B :=$  generator of  $T_z$ .

1. Let  $y = \tilde{T}(w)y$ ,  $\rightsquigarrow w \in \Sigma_0$

$$\frac{T_z(t)x - x}{t} = z \frac{\tilde{T}(w + tz)y - \tilde{T}(w)y}{tz}$$

$$\longrightarrow z A \tilde{T}(w)y \quad (t \downarrow 0)$$

by f)

Thus  $x \in D(B)$  &  $Bx = zAx$ .

2.  $D = \text{span} \{ \tilde{T}(w)y : w \in \Sigma_0 \}$   
 is dense in  $X$ , invariant by  $T_z$ ,  
 and  $D \subset D(B)$ . Thus  $D$  is a  
 core of  $B$ .

But  $D \subset D(A)$  &  $A Bx = zAx$

( $x \in D$ ). Thus  $B = \overline{zA|_D} = zA$ .  $\square$

§ 18 Holomorphic contraction semigroups

X

(18.1) Definition. Let  $\theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ .

a) An operator  $A$  is  $\theta$ -m-diss. if  
 $\Sigma_\theta \subset \rho(A)$  &  $\|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 1 \quad \forall \lambda \in \Sigma_\theta$

b) A  $C_0$ -sg  $T$  is a  $\theta$ -contractive if  
 it has a contractive h.d. extension  
 $\tilde{T} : \Sigma_\theta \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$

c) A h.d. contraction sg is a  $C_0$ -sg  
 $T$  having a contractive h.d. extension  
 to some sector  $\Sigma_\theta$ , where  $0 < \theta \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$ .

(18.2) Theorem. Let  $A$  be a dd operator  
 $\theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2})$ . Equ:

(i)  $A$  is  $\theta$ -m-diss.

(ii)  $A$  generates a  $\theta$ -contractive  $C_0$ -sg

(iii)  $e^{\pm i\theta} A$  generates a contractive  $C_0$ -sg.

(iv)  $e^{\pm i\theta} A$  is diss. &  $W I - A$  surj. for some  $w \in \Sigma_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}}$ .

Pf.

(7.1) Recall:  $\Lambda \subset \mathbb{C}$  open, connected,

$d: \Lambda \rightarrow (0, \infty)$  continuous

$A$  an operator.

(a)  $\| \lambda x - Ax \| \geq d(\lambda) \|x\|$

(b)  $\exists \lambda_0 \in \Lambda$   $(\lambda_0 - A)$  surj.

$\Rightarrow \Lambda \subset \rho(A)$ .

Recall:  $A$  m-diss  $\Rightarrow \mathbb{C}_+ \subset \rho(A)$ .

Pf of (18.2). (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) Let  $z \in \Sigma_\theta$ .

$$\lambda > 0, \quad \lambda(\lambda - zA)^{-1} = \frac{\lambda}{z} \left( \frac{\lambda}{z} - A \right)^{-1}$$

$\Rightarrow zA$  m-diss.  $\Rightarrow zA$  generates

a  $C_0$ -sg  $T_z$ ,  $\|T_z(t)\| \leq 1$

Hille  $\Rightarrow T_z(x) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (I - \frac{zA}{n})^{-n}$  strongly.

Since  $z \mapsto (I - \frac{zA}{n})^{-n}$  is holomorphic  
also  $z \mapsto T_z(x)$  is holomorphic.

Thus  $z \mapsto \tilde{T}_z(x) := T_z(x) : \Sigma_\theta \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$

is holomorphic.  $\exists \delta > 0$ , then

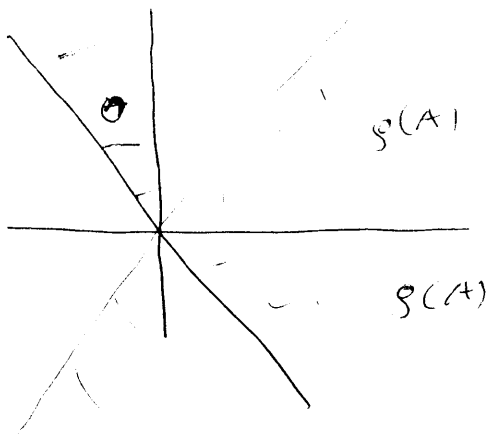
$$\tilde{T}(t) = T_{\frac{t}{n}}(x) \xrightarrow{t \rightarrow 0} T(t) = s\text{-}\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} (I - \frac{t}{n} A)^{-n} = T(t).$$

This proves (ii).

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii) (17.1 e).

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iv)  $\text{Re } \lambda > 0 \Rightarrow \lambda \in \rho(e^{\pm i\theta} A)$   
 $\Rightarrow e^{\pm i\theta} \lambda \in \rho(A)$   $\quad \quad \quad \downarrow$   
 $\quad \quad \quad \quad \quad \quad \quad \quad \quad e^{\pm i\theta} \rho(A)$

$\Rightarrow \Sigma_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}} \subset \rho(A)$ .



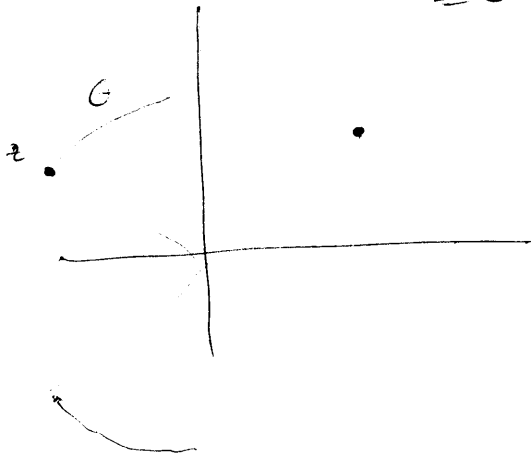
$e^{i\alpha}A$  is diss. for  $|\alpha| \leq \theta$  In fact,

Let  $|\alpha| \leq \theta$ ,  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $x' \in J(x)$ . Then

$$\operatorname{Re} \langle e^{\pm i\theta} Ax, x' \rangle \leq 0 \quad (\text{since } e^{\pm i\theta}A \text{ diss.})$$

$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Re} \langle e^{\pm i\theta} Ax, x' \rangle \leq 0 \quad \Rightarrow \operatorname{Re} e^{i\alpha} \langle Ax, x' \rangle$$

$$\leq 0 \quad \Rightarrow$$



$$\| \lambda e^{i\alpha} x - e^{i\alpha} Ax \| \geq \lambda \|x\|^4$$

$$\lambda > 0$$

$$\| \lambda e^{-i\alpha} x - Ax \| \geq \lambda \|x\|^4$$

$$\Rightarrow \| \mu x - Ax \| \geq |\mu| \|x\|^4$$

$$\mu \in \Sigma_\theta$$

$$1-A \text{ m.} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \Sigma_\theta \subset \rho(A) \quad \&$$

$$\| \mu R(\mu, A) \| \leq 1 \quad \forall \mu \in \Sigma_\theta$$

i.e.  $A$  is  $\theta$ -m-dissipative.  $\square$

Exercise: Show that  $\tilde{T} : \Sigma_\theta \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$   
has a unique strongly continuous extension

to  $\bar{\Sigma}_0$ . Moreover,  $(\frac{\partial}{\partial t}(te^{\pm i\theta}))_{t=0}$  is a  
 $C_0$ -sg and  $e^{\pm i\theta}A$  is generator.

## § 19 Sectorial operators and forms.

$H$  complex Hilbert space,  $\theta \in [0, \pi/2)$

(19.1) Theorem.  $A$  an operator on  $H$

Equ.

(i)  $-A$  generates a  $\theta$ -contractive

$C_0$ -sg

(ii) a)  $(Ax | x) \in \Sigma_{\theta}$   $\forall x \in D(A)$  &

b)  $I + A$  is surjective

Proof. This is (18.2) since.

$e^{\pm 2\theta}(-A)$  diss  $\Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Re}(e^{\pm 2\theta} Ax | x) \geq 0$

$\forall x \in D(A) \Leftrightarrow (Ax | x) \in \Sigma_{\theta} \quad \forall x \in D(A). \quad \square$

Rk. a)  $\Leftrightarrow W(A) \subset \Sigma_{\theta}$ .

$W(A) \subset \Sigma_0 \Leftrightarrow A$  symmetric.

(19.2) Definition.  $A$  an operator on  $H$ .

a) Let  $\theta \in [0, \pi/2)$ .  $A$  is  $\theta$ -sectorial

if  $(Ax | x) \in \Sigma_\theta \quad \forall x \in D(A)$ ;

$A$  is  $m$ - $\theta$ -sectorial if in addition

$(I+A)$  is surjective

b)  $A$  is sectorial if  $\exists \theta \in [0, \pi/2)$

such that  $A$  is  $\theta$ -sectorial

c)  $A$   $m$ -sectorial  $\Leftrightarrow \exists \theta \in [0, \pi/2)$

s.t.  $A$  is  $m$ - $\theta$ -sectorial, i.e.

$\theta$ -sectorial and  $(I+A)$  surjective.

(19.3) ~~Lax-Phillips~~ Trotter  
Reissig (19.1)

-  $A$  generates a holomorphic  $\theta'$ -contractive  
 $C_0$ -sg  $\Leftrightarrow A$  is dd &  $m$ - $\theta$ -sectorial

Lumer-Phillips complex:  $\theta = \frac{\pi}{2} - \theta'$  or

Corollary:  $A$   $m$ -sectorial  $\Leftrightarrow -A$  generates a  
contractive hol. sg



(194) Form.Let  $a : D(a) \times D(a) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  besesquilinear,  $D(a)$  a vector space. $a$  symmetric  $:\Leftrightarrow a(u, v) = \overline{a(v, u)}$  $\Rightarrow a(u) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \forall u \in D(a)$ . $a^*(u, v) = \overline{a(v, u)}$  is also ~~sesquilinear~~ linear.

$$h(u, v) := \frac{a + a^*}{2}$$

$$k(u, v) := \frac{a - a^*}{2i}$$

are symmetric

$$a = h + ik$$

$$\operatorname{Re} a := h, \quad \operatorname{Im} a := k$$

 $a$  sectorial  $:\Leftrightarrow \exists \theta \in [0, \pi/2)$ 

$$|a(u)| \in \Sigma_\theta \quad \forall u \in D(a)$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \exists c > 0 \quad \frac{|k(u)|}{|h(u)|} \leq c \quad u \in D(a)$$

 $a$  accretive  $:\Leftrightarrow \operatorname{Re} a(u) \geq 0 \quad \forall u \in D(a)$

(19.5) Polarization:

$$a : D(a) \times D(a) \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ form}$$

$$1. \quad a(u, v) = \frac{1}{4} [a(u+v) - a(u-v) + ia(u+iv) - ia(u-iv)]$$

$$2. \quad a \text{ sym.} \Rightarrow a(u+iv), a(u-iv) \in \mathbb{R} \Rightarrow$$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u, v) = \frac{1}{4} [a(u+v) - a(u-v)]$$

(19.6) Cauchy-Schwarz.  $a, h : V \times V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$ forms.  $h$  sym. & accretive. &

$$|a(u)| \leq \pi h(u) \quad (u \in V)$$

$$a) \quad a \text{ sym.} \Rightarrow$$

$$|a(u, v)| \leq \pi h(u)^{1/2} h(v)^{1/2}$$

Pf. a) a sym.

$$|a(u, v)| = \operatorname{Re} e^{i\theta} a(u, v)$$

$$= \operatorname{Re} a(\bar{u}, v) \quad \bar{u} = e^{i\theta} u$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} [a(\bar{u} + v) - a(\bar{u} - v)]$$

$$\leq \frac{1}{4} \pi [k(\bar{u} + v) + k(\bar{u} - v)]$$

$$= \frac{1}{4} \pi [2k(\bar{u}) + 2k(v)]$$

$$= \frac{\pi}{2} [k(u) + k(v)]$$

$$u \mapsto \sqrt{\varepsilon} u \quad v \mapsto \frac{1}{\sqrt{\varepsilon}} v$$

$$|a(u, v)| = \frac{\pi}{2} \left[ \varepsilon k(u) + \frac{1}{\varepsilon} k(v) \right]$$

$$\varepsilon = \frac{k(v)^{1/2}}{k(u)^{1/2}} = \frac{\pi}{2} \frac{2k(v)^{1/2} k(u)^{1/2}}{k(u)^{1/2}}$$

b) a arbitrary  $a = a_1 + ia_2$  a) sym.

~~$$|a(u, v)|$$~~

$$|a_1(u)| \leq |a(u)| \leq \pi k(u)$$

$$|a_2(u)| \leq \pi k(u)$$

$$a) \Rightarrow \quad \cancel{|a(u)| \leq 2}$$

$$|a(u, v)| \leq |a_1(u, v)| + |a_2(u, v)|$$

$$\leq 2\pi k(u)^{1/2} k(v)^{1/2} \quad \text{by a) } \square$$

Reminder:

1

A form  $a: D(a) \times D(a) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  is sectorial if  $\exists \theta \in [0, \frac{\pi}{2})$ :  $a(u) \in \Sigma_\theta \quad \forall u \in D(a)$ .

( $\Leftrightarrow \exists c > 0$ :  $|(\operatorname{Im} a)(u)| \leq c \cdot (\operatorname{Re} a)(u) \quad \forall u \in D(a)$ )

(19.7) Definition

Let  $H$  be a complex Hilbert space.

A sectorial form  $a: D(a) \times D(a) \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$

is a sectorial form on  $H$  if

$D(a)$  is a subspace of  $H$ .

(19.8) Consequence

(i)  $(u|v)_a := (\operatorname{Re} a)(u, v) + (u|v)_H$  for  $u, v \in D(a)$

defines a scalar product on  $D(a)$ .

(ii)  $\|u\|_a := (u|u)_a = ((\operatorname{Re} a)(u) + \|u\|_H^2)^{\frac{1}{2}}$  for

$u \in D(a)$  defines a norm on  $D(a)$ .

(iii)  $a$  is continuous with respect to  $\|\cdot\|_a$ ,

i. e.,  $\exists M \geq 0$ :  $|a(u, v)| \leq M \cdot \|u\|_a \cdot \|v\|_a$

$\forall u, v \in D(a)$ .

Proof: (i), (ii) are obvious

Since  $a$  is accretive,  $\operatorname{Re} a$  is symmetric

and  $\exists c > 0$ :

$$\begin{aligned} |a(u)|^2 &= (\operatorname{Re} a(u))^2 + (\operatorname{Im} a(u))^2 \\ &\leq (\operatorname{Re} a(u))^2 + c^2 (\operatorname{Re} a(u))^2 = (1+c^2) (\operatorname{Re} a(u))^2 \end{aligned}$$

the Cauchy-Schwartz inequality (19.6)

implies

$$\begin{aligned} |a(u, v)| &\leq \underbrace{2\sqrt{1+c^2}}_=: M (\operatorname{Re} a(u))^{\frac{1}{2}} (\operatorname{Re} a(v))^{\frac{1}{2}} \\ &\leq M \cdot \|u\|_a \cdot \|v\|_a \quad \forall u, v \in D(a) \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

### (19.9) Definition

A sectorial form  $a$  on a Hilbert space  $H$  is...

(2)

(a) ... closed if  $(D(a), \|\cdot\|_a)$  is complete.

(b) ... densely defined if  $D(a)$  is dense in  $H$ .

### (19.10) Definition

Let  $a$  be a d.d., closed, sectorial form on a Hilbert space  $H$ . We define the

operator  $A$  associated with  $a$  by

$$D(A) := \{x \in D(a) : \exists y \in H : a(x, v) = (y | v)_H \forall v \in D(a)\}$$

$$Ax := y \text{ for } y \in H \text{ with " " " " } x \in D(A).$$

Notation:  $A \sim a$

### (19.11) Remark

$A$  is well-defined since  $\overline{D(a)}^H = H$ .

### (19.12) Theorem

Let  $a$  be a d.d., closed, sectorial form on a Hilbert space  $H$ ,  $A \sim a$ .

$\Rightarrow A$  is  $m$ -sectorial

( $\Leftrightarrow$ )  $-A$  generates a contractive hol. sgr.

For the proof we need the Lax-Milgram-Theorem.

### (19.13) Definition

Let  $V$  be a complex Hilbert space.

An anti-linear mapping  $L: V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$

is continuous if  $\exists c \geq 0 : |L(v)| \leq c \|v\| \forall v \in V$ .

We set  $V^* := \{L: V \rightarrow \mathbb{C} : L \text{ antilinear} \\ + \text{continuous}\}$

(19.14) Example

Let  $y \in V$  and define  $L_y v := (y|v)_V \quad \forall v \in V$ .  
 $\Rightarrow L \in V^*$

(3)

(19.15) Lax-Milgram-Theorem

Let  $V$  be a complex Hilbert space,  
 $a: V \times V \rightarrow \mathbb{C}$  a sesquilinear form  
which is continuous and coercive  
(i.e.  $\exists \alpha > 0: \operatorname{Re} a(u) \geq \alpha \|u\|_V^2 \quad \forall u \in V$ ).

Then:  $\exists B \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  invertible with  
 $a(u, v) = (Bu|v) \quad \forall u, v \in V$ .

In particular:  $\forall L \in V^* \exists w \in V$  with  
 $Lv = a(w, v) \quad \forall v \in V$ .

Proof:

Let  $u \in V$ . By Riesz-Fréchet there  
is a unique  $Bu \in V$  with

$$a(u, v) = (Bu|v) \quad \forall v \in V.$$

and  $B: V \rightarrow V$  is clearly linear, injective.

\*  $B$  is continuous:  $\exists M \geq 0$  such that

$$\|Bu\|^2 = (Bu|Bu) = a(Bu, Bu) \\ \leq M \cdot \|u\| \cdot \|Bu\| \quad \forall u \in V.$$

$$\Rightarrow \|Bu\| \leq M \cdot \|u\| \quad \forall u \in V.$$

\*  $\operatorname{rg} B$  is closed:

$$\alpha \|u\|^2 \leq \operatorname{Re} a(u) = \operatorname{Re} (Bu|u) \leq \|Bu\| \cdot \|u\| \\ \Rightarrow \alpha \|u\| \geq \|Bu\| \quad \forall u \in V$$

This shows that  $B_*$  is closed.

\*  $\operatorname{rg} B$  is dense:

$$\text{Take } v \in \operatorname{rg}(B)^\perp \Rightarrow 0 = (Bu|v) \quad \forall u \in V \\ \Rightarrow a(v) = (Bv|v) = 0 \Rightarrow v = 0$$

Now take  $LEV^*$ .

Riesz-Fréchet  $\Rightarrow \exists u \in V$  with

$$Lv = (u|v)_V \quad \forall v \in V.$$

$$\Rightarrow Lv = (BB^{-1}u|v)_V = a(\underbrace{B^{-1}u}_=: w, v) \quad \forall v \in V. \quad \square$$

Proof (of (19.12)):

Let  $x \in D(A)$ .  $\Rightarrow (Ax|x) = a(x) \in \Sigma_{\theta}$

for some  $\theta \in [0, \frac{\pi}{2})$ .

$\Rightarrow A$  sectorial.

We now show:  $I+A$  is surjective.

Let  $y \in H$  and define

~~$$L_y v := (y|v)_H \quad \forall v \in D(a)$$~~

$$L_y v := (y|v)_H \quad \forall v \in D(a)$$

$\Rightarrow L_y$  is antilinear and continuous since

$$|L_y v| \leq \|y\|_H \cdot \|v\|_H \leq \|y\|_H \cdot \|v\|_H$$

$\forall v \in D(a)$ .

$$\tilde{a}(u, v) := a(u, v) + (u|v)_H \quad \forall u, v \in D(a)$$

defines a continuous + coercive form

on  $(D(a), \|\cdot\|_a)$ .

LM  
 $\Rightarrow \exists x \in D(a)$ :  
(19.15)

$$(y|v)_H = L_y v = \tilde{a}(x, v) = a(x, v) + (x|v)_H \quad \forall v \in D(a).$$

$$\Rightarrow a(x, v) = (y-x|v)_H \quad \forall v \in D(a).$$

$$\Rightarrow x \in D(A) \text{ and } Ax = y - x,$$

$$\text{i.e. } y \in \text{rg}(I+A) \quad \square$$

(19.16) Definition

Let  $a$  be a closed, sectorial form on a Hilbert space  $H$ . A subspace  $W$  of  $D(a)$  is a form core if  $W$  is dense in  $(D(a), \|\cdot\|_a)$ .

(19.17) Proposition

Let  $a$  be a d.d., closed, sectorial form on a Hilbert space  $H$ ,  $A \sim a$ .

$\Rightarrow D(A)$  is a form core for  $a$ .

Proof:

By Lax-Milgram we find  $B \in \mathcal{L}(D(a))$  invert. with.

$$a(u, v) + (u|v)_H = (Bu|v)_a \quad \forall v \in D(a).$$

It suffices to show that  $B D(A)$

is dense in  $D(a)$ .

Let  $w \in [B D(A)]^\perp$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow 0 &= (Bu|w)_a = a(u, w) + (u|w)_H \\ &= (Au + u|w)_H \quad \forall u \in D(A). \end{aligned}$$

$I+A$  surj.

$$\Rightarrow w = 0.$$

□

We now prove the converse of (19.13).

(19.18) Theorem

Let  $A$  be  $m$ -sectorial on a Hilbert space  $H$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists!$  d.d., closed, sectorial form  $a$  on  $H$  with  $A \sim a$ .

Proof:

"Existence":

$$\begin{aligned} \text{Define } a: D(A) \times D(A) &\longrightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ by} \\ a(u, v) &:= (Au|v)_H \quad \forall u, v \in D(A). \end{aligned}$$

$A$  sectorial

$\Rightarrow a$  sectorial

By (19.8)(iii)  $a$  is continuous on

$$(D(A), \|\cdot\|_a). \Rightarrow \exists M > 0: |a(u, v)| \leq M \|u\|_a \|v\|_a$$

$\forall u, v \in D(A)$



Now take the completion

$$D(\bar{a}) := (D(A), \|\cdot\|_a)^\sim$$

By the universal property of the completion there is a unique

$j \in \mathcal{L}(D(\bar{a}), H)$  with  $j|_A = \text{id}$   $\forall u \in D(A)$ :

$$\begin{array}{ccc} D(\bar{a}) & \xrightarrow{j} & H \\ \uparrow & \nearrow \text{id} & \\ D(A) & \xrightarrow{\text{id}} & D(A) \end{array}$$

We show:  $j$  is injective

Let  $u \in D(\bar{a})$ ,  $j(u) = 0$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists u_n \in D(A)$  with  $u_n \rightarrow u$

$\Rightarrow (u_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy in  $D(A)$  and  $u_n \rightarrow 0$  in  $H$ .

Choose  $\bar{M} > 0$ :  $\|u_n\|_a \leq \bar{M} \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ .

Now let  $\varepsilon > 0$  and take  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  with

$$\|u_n - u_m\|_a \leq \frac{\varepsilon}{M \cdot \bar{M}} \quad \forall n, m \geq N.$$

We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} |a(u_n)| &\leq |a(u_n, u_n - u_m)| + |a(u_n, u_m)| \\ &\leq M \|u_n\| \cdot \|u_n - u_m\| + |(A u_n | u_m)_H| \\ &\leq M \cdot \bar{M} \cdot \frac{\varepsilon}{M \cdot \bar{M}} + \|A u_n\|_H \cdot \|u_m\|_H \quad \forall n, m \geq N \\ &\quad \downarrow \quad \downarrow \\ &\quad \quad \quad 0 \end{aligned}$$

$$\stackrel{n \rightarrow \infty}{\Rightarrow} |a(u_n)| \leq \varepsilon \quad \forall n \geq N.$$

$$\Rightarrow a(u_n) \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \|u_n\|_a^2 = \operatorname{Re} a(u_n) + \|u_n\|_H^2 \xrightarrow{n \rightarrow \infty} 0$$

$\Rightarrow u = 0 \quad \Rightarrow j$  is injective.

We identify  $D(\bar{a})$  with the subspace

$$j(D(\bar{a})) \subseteq H.$$

There is a unique cont. extension

(7)

$$\bar{a} : \mathcal{D}(\bar{a}) \times \mathcal{D}(\bar{a}) \longrightarrow \mathbb{C}$$

of  $a$  to  $\mathcal{D}(\bar{a}) \times \mathcal{D}(\bar{a})$ .

(Choose  $\theta \in (\theta_0, \frac{\pi}{2})$  with  $u(u) \in \overline{\sum_{\theta}}$   $\forall u \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ .)

For  $u = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} u_n \in \mathcal{D}(\bar{a})$  we obtain

$$\bar{a}(u) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} a(u_n) \in \overline{\sum_{\theta}}$$

$\Rightarrow \bar{a}$  is sectorial.

Let  $B \sim \bar{a}$ . Take  $u \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ .

Since  $\bar{a}(u, v) = (Au|v)_H \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{D}(A)$

we obtain by density of  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  in  $\mathcal{D}(\bar{a})$ :

$$\bar{a}(u, v) = (Au|v)_H \quad \forall v \in \mathcal{D}(\bar{a})$$

$\Rightarrow u \in \mathcal{D}(B)$  and  $Bu = Au$ .

$\Rightarrow A \subseteq B \Rightarrow A = B$   
 $-A, -B$  generators

"Uniqueness":

Let  $b$  be a closed, d.d., sectorial form on  $H$  with  $A \sim b$ .

$$\Rightarrow a(u, v) = (Au|v)_H = b(u, v) \quad \forall u, v \in \mathcal{D}(A) \quad (*)$$

In particular we have

$$\|u\|_a = \|u\|_b \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{D}(A)$$

By definition of  $\bar{a}$ ,  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  is dense in  $(\mathcal{D}(\bar{a}), \|\cdot\|_a)$ . By (19.17),  $\mathcal{D}(A)$  is dense in  $(\mathcal{D}(b), \|\cdot\|_b)$ .

(\*)

$$\Rightarrow a = b$$

□

# § 20 The generation theorem for general holomorphic $\zeta$ -semigroups

(1)

## (20.1) Theorem

Let  $A$  be an operator on a Banach space  $X$  with

$$(a) \exists \theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]: \sum_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}} \subseteq \rho(A)$$

$$(b) \exists M \geq 1: \|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq M, \forall \lambda \in \sum_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}}$$

Define  $T(0) := I$  and

$$\begin{aligned} T(z) &:= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_C e^{Mz} R(\mu, A) d\mu \\ &= \frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{\gamma(t)z} R(\gamma(t), A) \gamma'(t) dt \end{aligned}$$

for a piecewise smooth curve  $C$  with

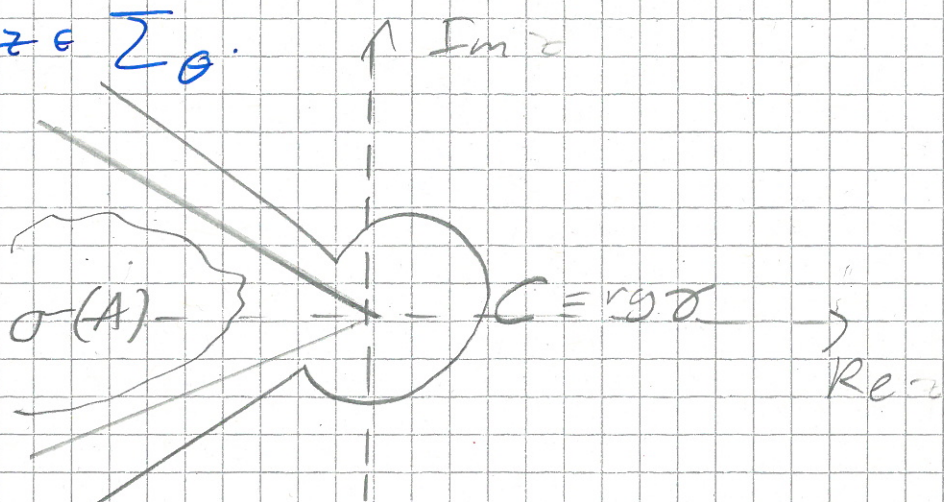
parametrization  $\gamma: \mathbb{R} \rightarrow C \subseteq \sum_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}}$

satisfying

$$\begin{aligned} * \lim_{t \rightarrow \pm\infty} |\gamma(t)| &= \infty \quad \text{and} \\ * \lim_{t \rightarrow \pm\infty} \frac{\gamma(t)}{|\gamma(t)|} &= e^{\pm i(\frac{\pi}{2} + \delta)} \end{aligned}$$

for some  $\delta \in (|\arg z|, \theta)$

and  $z \in \sum_{\theta}$ .



Then:  $T(z)$  is a well-defined bounded operator  $\forall z \in \sum_{\theta}$  and the definition does not depend ~~from~~ <sup>on</sup>  $C$

Moreover:

(i)  $\forall \tilde{\theta} \in (0, \theta)$ :  $\|T(z)\|$  is uniformly bounded on  $\Sigma_{\tilde{\theta}}$

(2)

(ii)  $z \mapsto T(z)$  is ~~analytic~~ holomorphic on  $\Sigma_{\tilde{\theta}}$

(iii)  $T(z_1 + z_2) = T(z_1) T(z_2) \quad \forall z_1, z_2 \in \Sigma_{\tilde{\theta}}$ .

Proof (partial):

Let  $\tilde{\theta} \in (0, \theta)$  and set  $\varepsilon := \frac{\theta - \tilde{\theta}}{2}$ .

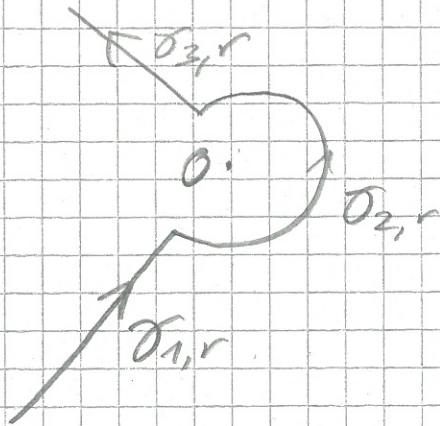
For  $r > 0$  we define

$$\gamma_{1,r}(t) := -t e^{-i(\frac{\pi}{2} + \tilde{\theta} + \varepsilon)} \quad \forall t \in (-\infty, -r),$$

$$\gamma_{2,r}(t) := r e^{it} \quad \forall t \in [-\frac{\pi}{2} + \tilde{\theta} + \varepsilon, \frac{\pi}{2} + \tilde{\theta} + \varepsilon],$$

$$\gamma_{3,r}(t) := t e^{i(\frac{\pi}{2} + \tilde{\theta} + \varepsilon)} \quad \forall t \in (r, \infty)$$

Concatenation of the associated curves  $C_{\nu,r}$  yields a curve  $C_r$ :



Now let  $z \in \Sigma_{\tilde{\theta}}$ . Then  $C_r$  is a curve as in the theorem if we set  $r := \frac{1}{|z|}$ .

In order to see that

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_r} e^{\mu z} R(\mu, A) d\mu \quad (*)$$

exists, we look at the integrals

$$\frac{1}{2\pi i} \int_{C_{i,r}} \|e^{\mu z} R(\mu, A)\| d\mu.$$

Take  $\mu \in C_{3,r} = r \gamma_{3,r}$ .  $\theta \leq \frac{\pi}{2}$

$$\Rightarrow \frac{\pi}{2} + \varepsilon \leq \underbrace{\frac{\pi}{2} + \tilde{\theta}}_{=\arg \mu} + \underbrace{\tilde{\varepsilon} + \arg z}_{\in (-\tilde{\theta}, \tilde{\theta})} \leq \frac{3\pi}{2} - \varepsilon$$

(3)

$$\Rightarrow \frac{1}{|\mu z|} \operatorname{Re}(\mu z) = \operatorname{Re}(e^{i(\arg \mu + \arg z)})$$

$$= \cos(\arg \mu + \arg z) \leq \cos\left(\frac{\pi}{2} + \varepsilon\right) = -\sin(\varepsilon)$$

$\in \left(\frac{\pi}{2} + \varepsilon, \frac{3\pi}{2} - \varepsilon\right)$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{C_{3,r}} \|e^{\mu z} R(\mu, A)\| d\mu \stackrel{(b)}{\leq} \int_{C_{3,r}} \frac{|e^{\mu z}|}{|\mu|} \cdot M d\mu$$

$$\leq \int_{C_{3,r}} \frac{e^{-|\mu z| \sin(\varepsilon)}}{|\mu|} \cdot M d\mu = \int_r^\infty \frac{e^{-t|z| \sin(\varepsilon)}}{t} \cdot M dt$$

$s = t|z|$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{C_{3,r}} \|e^{\mu z} R(\mu, A)\| d\mu \leq \int_1^\infty \frac{e^{-s \sin(\varepsilon)}}{s} \cdot M dt \quad (**)$$

The same estimate holds for  $C_{1,r}$ .  
 Now take  $\mu \in C_{2,r} = r \gamma_{2,r} \Rightarrow \mu = r e^{it}$  for some  $t \in \mathbb{R}$ .

$$\Rightarrow |e^{\mu z}| = e^{\operatorname{Re} e^{it} z} \leq e^{r \cdot |z|} = e$$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{C_{2,r}} \|e^{\mu z} R(\mu, A)\| d\mu \leq e \int_{-\frac{\pi}{2} - \tilde{\theta} + \varepsilon}^{\frac{\pi}{2} + \tilde{\theta} + \varepsilon} \frac{M}{r} \cdot r dt$$

$$\Rightarrow \int_{C_{2,r}} \|e^{\mu z} R(\mu, A)\| d\mu \leq 2\pi \cdot e \cdot M \quad (***)$$

(\*\*) + (\*\*\*) imply  $T(z) \in \mathcal{L}(X)$  and uniform boundedness on  $\Sigma_\varepsilon$ .

We omit the proof of (ii) + (iii) and

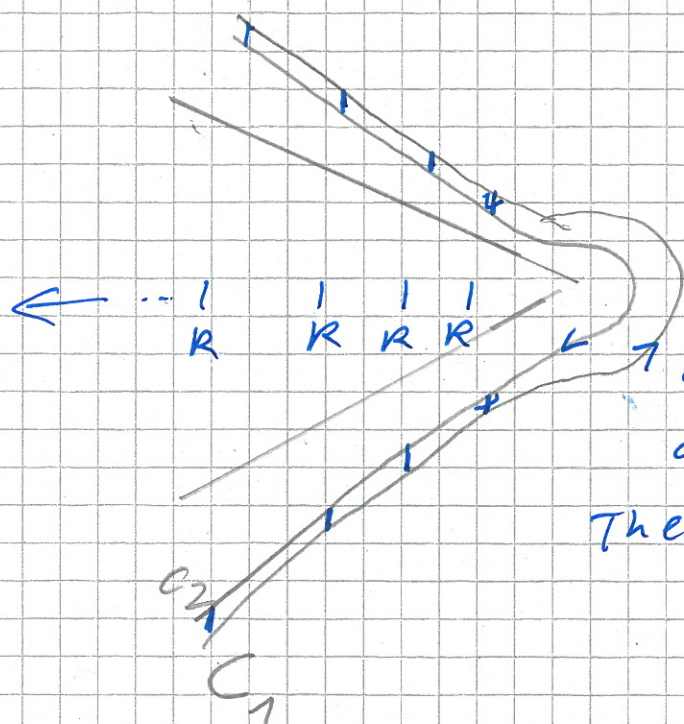
~~also that independence~~

note that curve-independence follows from Cauchy's integral theorem (+ some thought).



## curve independence (sketch)

(4)



By connecting  $C_1$  and  $C_2$  with vertical lines over  $R \in (-\infty, 0)$  we obtain closed curves and can apply CIT. Then  $R \rightarrow -\infty$ .

### (30.2) Proposition

Let  $A$  be an operator on a Banach space  $X$  with (a) + (b).

If  $A$  is densely defined, then the semigroup  $T$  of (30.1) is strongly continuous and  $A$  is its generator.

We omit the proof, see II.4.a of Engel-Nagel.

### (30.3) Theorem

Let

~~Given~~  $A$  be an operator on a Banach

space  $X$ . The following are equivalent:

(i)  $\exists \theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ :  $\Sigma_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}} \subseteq \rho(A)$ , ~~with~~,  
 $\exists M \geq 1$ :  $\|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq M \forall \lambda \in \Sigma_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}}$   
 and  $A$  is densely defined.

(ii)  $A$  generates a bounded holomorphic  $C_0$ -semigroup (i.e., a strongly cont. sgr).

with a bounded holomorphic extension to some sector  $\Sigma_{\varrho}$ .

(iii)  $A$  generates a bounded  $C_0$ -semigroup and  $\exists C \geq 1$  with  $\|sR(r+is, A)\| \leq C \quad \forall s \in \mathbb{R}, r > 0$ . (5)

Proof: (20.1) + (20.2)  $\Rightarrow$  "(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii)".

"(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii)": For  $\tilde{\theta} < \varrho$  we obtain that  $t \mapsto T(e^{\pm i\tilde{\theta}}t)$  are bounded  $C_0$ -semigroups with generators  $e^{\pm i\tilde{\theta}}A$ . In particular there is  $\tilde{C} \geq 1$  with

$$\|(\operatorname{Re} \lambda) R(\lambda, e^{\pm i\tilde{\theta}}A)\| \leq \tilde{C} \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \operatorname{Re} \lambda > 0.$$

$$\Rightarrow \|R(r+is, A)\| = \|e^{-i\tilde{\theta}} R(e^{-i\tilde{\theta}}(r+is), e^{-i\tilde{\theta}}A)\| \leq \frac{\tilde{C}}{\operatorname{Re}(e^{-i\tilde{\theta}}(r+is))}$$

Writing  $e^{-i\tilde{\theta}} = a - ib$  with  $a, b > 0$

we obtain:

$$\operatorname{Re} e^{-i\tilde{\theta}}(r+is) = ar + sb \geq sb$$

and therefore

$$\|sR(r+is, A)\| \leq \frac{\tilde{C}}{b} \quad \forall s > 0.$$

~~The same~~ estimate holds for  $s < 0$ .  
The same

"(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)":

Since  $A$  generates a bounded  $C_0$ -sgp. we have  $\Sigma_{\frac{\pi}{2}} \in \mathcal{G}(A)$  and  $\exists \tilde{\mu} \geq 1$ :

$$(1) \quad \|(\operatorname{Re} \lambda) R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \tilde{\mu} \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \operatorname{Re} \lambda > 0.$$

By (3.5) we know

$$\|R(\lambda, A)\| \geq \frac{1}{\operatorname{dist}(\lambda, \mathcal{G}(A))} \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathcal{G}(A)$$

Combining this with (iii) we obtain

$$\text{dist}(r+is, \sigma(A)) \geq \frac{|s|}{c} > 0 \quad \forall r > 0, s \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}. \quad (6)$$

$$\Rightarrow \text{dist}(is, \sigma(A)) \geq \frac{|s|}{c} > 0 \quad \forall s \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}.$$

$$\Rightarrow i\mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}(A).$$

Since the resolvent map is continuous, (iii) implies

$$(2) \quad \|R(\mu, A)\| \leq \frac{c}{|\mu|} \quad \forall \mu \in i\mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}.$$

Now let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $\text{Im} \lambda \neq 0$ ,  $\text{Re} \lambda \leq 0$  and  $\left| \frac{\text{Re} \lambda}{\text{Im} \lambda} \right| < \frac{1}{c}$ . Then:

$$\begin{aligned} & |\lambda - i \cdot \text{Im} \lambda| \cdot \|R(i \cdot \text{Im} \lambda, A)\| \\ & \stackrel{(2)}{\leq} |\text{Re} \lambda| \cdot \frac{c}{|\text{Im} \lambda|} < 1. \end{aligned}$$

$$(3.3) \quad \Rightarrow \lambda \in \mathcal{G}(A) \text{ and } R(\lambda, A) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (-\text{Re} \lambda)^n R(i \cdot \text{Im} \lambda, A)^{n+1}$$

Setting  $\theta := \arctan \frac{1}{c}$  we therefore obtain:

$$\sum_{\frac{\pi}{2} < \theta} = \sum_{\frac{\pi}{2}} \cup \left\{ \lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \text{Re} \lambda \leq 0, \text{Im} \lambda \neq 0, \left| \frac{\text{Re} \lambda}{\text{Im} \lambda} \right| < \frac{1}{c} \right\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}(A).$$

We now have to verify an estimate as in (b) of (20.1).

By (iii) we have

$$(3) \quad \|(\text{Im} \lambda) R(\lambda, A)\| \leq c \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \text{Re} \lambda > 0.$$

Equations (1) + (3) imply

$$\|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq 2 \cdot \max\{\hat{m}, c\} \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \text{Re} \lambda > 0.$$



For  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}$  with  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda \leq 0$ ,  $\operatorname{Im} \lambda \neq 0$   
 and  $\left| \frac{\operatorname{Re} \lambda}{\operatorname{Im} \lambda} \right| \leq \frac{q}{c}$ ,  $q < 1$ , we obtain

(7)

$$\begin{aligned} \|R(\lambda, A)\| &\leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} |\operatorname{Re} \lambda|^n \|R(i \operatorname{Im} \lambda, A)^{n+1}\| \\ &\leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{c^{n+1}}{(\operatorname{Im} \lambda)^{n+1}} \cdot |\operatorname{Re} \lambda|^n \\ &\leq \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} q^n \frac{c^n}{|\operatorname{Im} \lambda|} = \frac{1}{1-q} \frac{c}{|\operatorname{Im} \lambda|} \end{aligned}$$

and since

$$\begin{aligned} c^2 \cdot \frac{|\lambda|^2}{|\operatorname{Im} \lambda|^2} &= \frac{c^2 |\operatorname{Re} \lambda|^2 + c^2 |\operatorname{Im} \lambda|^2}{|\operatorname{Im} \lambda|^2} \\ &< 1 + c^2 \end{aligned}$$

we have:

$$\|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{1}{1-q} \sqrt{1+c^2} \quad \forall \lambda \in \Sigma_{\tilde{\theta}}$$

with  $\tilde{\theta} := \arctan\left(\frac{q}{c}\right) < \theta$ .  $\square$

By rescaling we obtain.

(20.4) Corollary

Let  $A$  be an operator on a Banach space  $X$ . The following are equivalent:

(i)  $A$  is d.d.,  $\exists \theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$ ,  $\omega \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\mu \geq 1$ :

$$\omega + \Sigma_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}} \subseteq \mathcal{D}(A) \text{ and}$$

$$\|(\lambda - \omega) R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \mu \quad \forall \lambda \in \omega + \Sigma_{\theta + \frac{\pi}{2}}$$

(ii)  $A$  generates a holomorphic

$C_0$ -semigroup

(iii)  $A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sgr.  $T$  with

$$\|T(t)\| \leq \mu e^{\omega t} \quad \forall t \geq 0 \text{ and}$$

$$\exists c \geq 1: \|s R(\nu \omega + is, A)\| \leq c \quad \forall s \in \mathbb{R}, \nu > 0.$$

Recall. A  $C_0$ -sg  $T$  on  $X$  is

holomorphic if  $\exists \theta \in (0, \pi/2]$ ,  $M \geq 0$

s.t.  $T$  has a hol. extension

$\tilde{T}: \Sigma_\theta \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  such that

$$\|\tilde{T}(z)\| \leq M \quad \text{if } z \in \Sigma_\theta, |z| \leq 1.$$

(20.5) Theorem. Let  $A$  be an <sup>dd</sup> operator on  $X$ . Equivalent.

(i)  $A$  generates a hol.  $C_0$ -sg.

(ii)  $\exists \omega \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $M \geq 0$  such  
 $\operatorname{Re} \lambda > \omega \Rightarrow \lambda \in \rho(A) \ \&$

$$\|\lambda R(\lambda, A)\| \leq M.$$

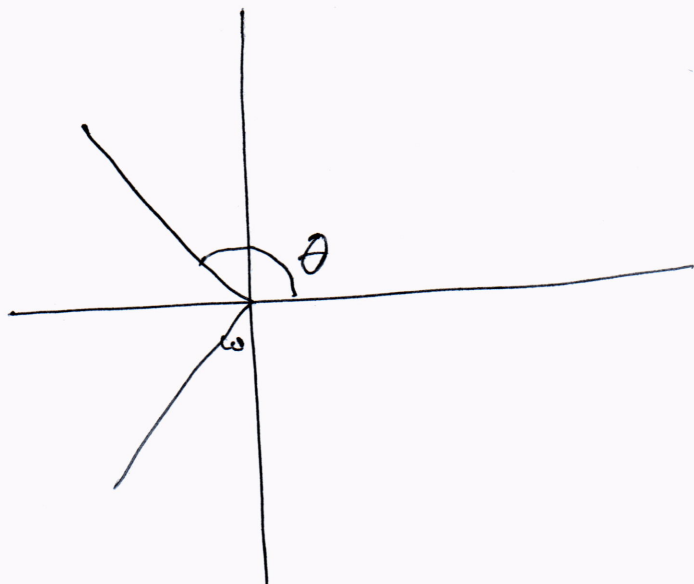
Remarkable: No powers of the resolvent are needed.

Rk. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii)  $\exists \theta \in (\frac{\pi}{2}, \pi)$

$$\Sigma_{\theta} \subset \mathcal{S}(A) \quad \& \quad \| \lambda R(\lambda, A) \| \leq M'$$

$$\forall \lambda \in \Sigma_{\theta}$$

exercise.



Chapter 3      Asymptotic Behaviour.

§ 21      The spectral mapping theorem.

$T$   $C_0$ -sg with generator  $A$ .

$$w(A) := \inf \left\{ \omega \in \mathbb{R} : \exists M_0 \right. \\ \left. \|T(t)\| \leq M e^{\omega t} \right\}$$

growth bound or type of  $T$ .

Definition.       $T$  exponentially stable

$$\Leftrightarrow w(A) < 0$$

$$\Leftrightarrow \exists \varepsilon > 0 \exists M \quad \|T(t)\| \leq M e^{-\varepsilon t}$$

(21.1)      Proposition.

$$w(A) = \overline{\lim}_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\log \|T(t)\|}{t}$$

$$= \inf_{t > 0} \frac{1}{t} \log \|T(t)\|$$

Motivation.

Theorem (Lyapunov) Let  $\dim X < \infty$

$A \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ . Equ:

$$(i) \quad \|e^{tA}\| \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow \infty)$$

$$(ii) \quad \operatorname{Re} \lambda < 0 \quad \forall \lambda \in \sigma(A)$$

$$(iii) \quad e^{tA}x \rightarrow 0 \quad (t \rightarrow \infty) \quad \forall x \in X$$

$u(t) = e^{tA}x$  solves

$$\begin{cases} \dot{u}(t) = Au(t) \\ u(0) = x \end{cases}$$

Proof. (iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii)  $\lambda \in \sigma(A) \Rightarrow$

$$\exists x \in X, x \neq 0 \quad Ax = \lambda x$$

$$\Rightarrow e^{tA}x = e^{\lambda t}x$$

$$\|e^{\lambda t}x\| = e^{\operatorname{Re} \lambda t} \|x\| \rightarrow 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Re} \lambda < 0$$

(ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (iii)  $\exists u: X \rightarrow \mathbb{C}^d$  isomorph.

$uAu^{-1} = B$  has Jordan normal form

$$u e^{tA} u^{-1} = u e^{tB} u^{-1}$$

Suffices to show  $u e^{tB} u^{-1} \rightarrow 0$

if  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda < 0 \quad \forall \lambda \in \sigma(B)$

$$B = \begin{pmatrix} J_1 & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & J_m \end{pmatrix}$$

$J_k$  Jordan block

$$e^{tB} = \begin{pmatrix} e^{tJ_1} & & 0 \\ & \ddots & \\ 0 & & e^{tJ_m} \end{pmatrix}$$

Suffices  $u e^{tJ_k} u^{-1} \rightarrow 0$

$$J_k = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & 1 & & 0 \\ & \lambda & \ddots & \\ & & \ddots & 1 \\ 0 & & & \lambda \end{pmatrix}$$

$$e^{tJ_k} = e^{t\lambda} e^{t \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & & 0 \\ & 0 & \ddots & \\ & & \ddots & 1 \\ & & & 0 \end{pmatrix}}$$

$$= e^{t\lambda} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & t & \frac{t^2}{2!} & \\ & \ddots & \ddots & \\ & & & t \\ & & & & 1 \end{pmatrix} \rightarrow 0$$

□

(21.2) Lemma.  $f: \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  locally bounded.  
 $\omega(f) = \inf \left\{ \omega : \exists M_\omega \text{ s.t. } f(t) \leq M_\omega e^{\omega t} \right\}$

Then  $\omega(f) = \overline{\lim}_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \log f(t)$ .

Pf. a) Let  $\omega > \omega(f)$ .

$$\log f(t) \leq \log M_\omega + \omega t \Rightarrow$$

$$\frac{\log f(t)}{t} \leq \frac{\log M_\omega}{t} + \omega \Rightarrow$$

$$\overline{\lim}_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \log f(t) \leq \omega,$$

b) Let  $\overline{\lim}_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{1}{t} \log f(t) < \omega$

$$\Rightarrow \exists t_0 \forall t \geq t_0 \quad \frac{1}{t} \log f(t) < \omega$$

$$\Rightarrow f(t) \leq e^{\omega t} \quad (t \geq t_0)$$

$$\Rightarrow f(t) \leq M e^{\omega t} \quad \forall t \in \mathbb{R}_+.$$

$$\Rightarrow \omega(f) = \omega \quad \square$$

(21.3) Lemma.  $f: \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow \mathbb{R}_+$  loc<sup>ly</sup> bded.

$$f(t+s) \leq f(t) \cdot f(s)$$

Then  $w(f) = \inf_{\tau > 0} \frac{1}{\tau} \log f(\tau)$ .

Proof. ~~↔~~ 1st case:  $\exists \tau > 0 \quad f(\tau) = 0$

$$\Rightarrow f(\tau+s) \leq f(\tau)f(s) = 0 \quad \forall s \geq 0$$

$$\Rightarrow w(f) = -\infty = \inf_{t > 0} \frac{1}{t} \log f(t)$$

2nd case:  $f(t) > 0 \quad \forall t > 0$

"  $\leq$  " Let  $\tau > 0 \quad \forall t > 0 \quad \exists! n \in \mathbb{N}_0, s \in [0, \tau)$

$$t = n\tau + s \quad \Rightarrow$$

$$f(t) \leq f(\tau)^n f(s) \leq C_\tau f(\tau)^{t/\tau} \quad \text{if } f(\tau) \geq 1$$

since  $n \leq \frac{t}{\tau}$ ,  $C_\tau = \sup_{s \in [0, \tau)} f(s)$ .

$$C'_\tau := \begin{cases} C_\tau & \text{if } f(\tau) \geq 1 \\ \frac{C_\tau}{f(\tau)} & \text{if } f(\tau) < 1 \end{cases}$$

$$f(\tau) < 1 \Rightarrow f(t) \leq f(\tau)^n f(s) \leq C'_\tau f(\tau)^n$$



$$= \frac{c_\tau}{f(\tau)} f(\tau)^{n+1}$$

$$\leq c_\tau' f(\tau)^{t/\tau}$$

since  $n+1 \rightarrow \frac{t}{\tau}$

$n\tau \leq t < (n+1)\tau$ , hence  $n+1 \rightarrow \frac{t}{\tau}$

In any case:

$$\log f(t) \leq \log c_\tau' + \frac{t}{\tau} \log f(\tau)$$

$$\frac{\log f(t)}{t} \leq \frac{\log c_\tau'}{t} + \frac{1}{\tau} \log f(\tau)$$

$$\Rightarrow \overline{\lim}_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\log f(t)}{t} \leq \frac{1}{\tau} \log f(\tau)$$

$$\Rightarrow \overline{\lim}_{t \rightarrow \infty} \frac{\log f(t)}{t} \leq \inf_{\tau > 0} \frac{1}{\tau} \log f(\tau)$$

□

(21.4) Definition.  $s(A) := \sup \{ \operatorname{Re} \lambda : \lambda \in \sigma(A) \}$

Spectral bound

Rk.  $s(A) := -\infty$  if  $\sigma(A) = \emptyset$ .

Proposition.  $\sigma(A) \subseteq \omega(A)$ .

Proof. Let  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda > \omega(A)$ . Choose  
 $\omega \in (\operatorname{Re} \lambda, \omega(A))$ . Then

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M_\omega e^{\omega t} \Rightarrow$$

$$R(\lambda)x := \int_0^\infty e^{-\lambda t} T(t)x dt \quad \text{converges } \forall x \in X.$$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda \in \rho(A) \text{ \& } R(\lambda, A) = R(\lambda). \quad \square$$

(21.5) Spectral radius. Let  $S \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ .

Then a)  $\sigma(S) \neq \emptyset$

$$\text{b) } r(S) := \sup \{ |\mu| : \mu \in \sigma(S) \}$$

$$= \underline{\text{spectral radius of } S}.$$

Theorem (Hadamard).

$$r(S) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|S^n\|^{1/n} = \inf_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \|S^n\|^{1/n}$$

$$\leq \|S\|.$$

(21.6) Theorem  $r(T(t)) = e^{w(A)t} \quad (t \geq 0)$

Proof.  $r(T(t)) = \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \|T(nt)\|^{1/n}$

$$= \overline{\lim}_{n \rightarrow \infty} \exp \left\{ t \frac{1}{nt} \log \|T(nt)\| \right\}$$

$$(21.2) = \exp \{ t w(A) \}.$$

□

Drama:  $s(A) < w(A)$  possible!

(21.7) In Definition:  $A$  satisfies the SMT  
(spectral mapping theorem) iff

$$\sigma(e^{tA}) \setminus \{0\} = e^{t\sigma(A)}$$

Consequence:  $s(A) = w(A)$

Proof. Let  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda \leq w \quad \forall \lambda \in \sigma(A)$ . 19.6

$$\Rightarrow |e^{t\lambda}| = e^{\operatorname{Re} \lambda t} \leq e^{wt} \quad \forall \lambda \in \sigma(A)$$

$$\text{SMT} \Rightarrow r(T(t)) \leq e^{wt} \quad r(T(t)) = e^{w(A)t}$$

$\Rightarrow$  claim. □

(21.8) Definition. a)  $G_p(A) := \{ \lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \exists u \in D(A)$

$u \neq 0, Au = \lambda u \}$  =: Point spectrum of

$A$  = set of all eigen values.

b)  $G_{ap}(A) := \{ \lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \exists u_n \in D(A),$   
 $\|u_n\| = 1, (A - \lambda)u_n \rightarrow 0 \}$

=: approximate point spectrum.

(21.9) Proposition.  $A$  dd, closed.  
 Then  $G(A) = G_{ap}(A) \cup G_p(A)$ .

Proof.

Rh.  $G_p(A) \subset G_{ap}(A) \subset G(A)$ .

Pf.  $\lambda \notin G(A) \quad u_n \in D(A), \|u_n\| = 1$

$\Rightarrow 1 = \|R(\lambda, A)(A - \lambda)u_n\| \leq \|R(\lambda, A)\| \|(A - \lambda)u_n\|$

□

Pf of (2A.9). Let  $\lambda \notin [\rho_p(A') \cup \rho_{ap}(A)]$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda \notin \rho_p(A) \rightarrow (\lambda - A) \text{ inj.}$$

a)  $(\lambda - A)D(A)$  is closed.

In fact,  $\lambda \notin \rho_{ap}(A) \rightarrow \exists c > 0$

$$\forall x \in D(A) \quad \|(\lambda - A)x\| \geq c \|x\|$$

[otherwise  $\forall n \exists x_n \in D(A)$

$$\|(\lambda - A)x_n\| < \frac{1}{n} \|x_n\|$$

$$\tilde{x}_n := \frac{x_n}{\|x_n\|} \in D(A) \quad \|(\lambda - A)\tilde{x}_n\| \rightarrow 0]$$

$A$  closed  $\Rightarrow (\lambda - A)D(A)$  closed.

b) Remains to show  $(\lambda - A)D(A)$  dense

in  $X$ . Let  $\langle x', (\lambda - A)x \rangle = 0 \quad \forall x \in D(A)$ .

It suffices to show that  $x' = 0$

But  $\langle Ax, x' \rangle = \langle x, Ax' \rangle \quad \forall x \in D(A)$

$\Rightarrow \forall x' \in D(A) \quad Ax' = Ax' \stackrel{\text{hyp.}}{\Rightarrow} x' = 0 \quad \square$

(21.10) Theorem (Fourier uniqueness)

Let  $u \in C(\mathbb{R}; X)$  st.

$$\hat{u}(k) := \int_0^1 u(t) e^{-2\pi i k t} dt$$

$k$ -th Fourier coefficient.

$$\hat{u}(k) = 0 \quad \forall k \in \mathbb{Z} \Rightarrow u = 0.$$

(21.11) Proposition (SAS SMT for point spectrum)

$$a) \quad G_P \left( \begin{matrix} T(k) \\ e^{tA} \end{matrix} \right) \setminus \{0\} = e^{tG_P(A)}$$

$$b) \quad G_P \left( \begin{matrix} e^{tA} \\ T(k) \end{matrix} \right) \setminus \{0\} = e^{tG_P(A^*)}$$

Recall:

$$(A - 2\pi i k) \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k s} T(s)x ds$$

$$= T(1)x - x$$

$$\forall x \in X, k \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

Proof. a) Let  $\lambda \in G_p(A)$ .

$$x \in D(A) \quad (A - \lambda)x = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow e^{-\lambda t} T(t)x - x = \int_0^t (A - \lambda) e^{-\lambda s} T(s)x \, ds$$

$$= 0$$

$$\Rightarrow e^{\lambda t} \in G_p(T(t)).$$

b) Conversely. 1. Let  $\lambda \in G_p(T(t))$

$$\Rightarrow \exists x \neq 0 \quad T(t)x - x = 0$$

$$\exists k \quad y := \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k s} T(s)x \, ds \neq 0$$

$$(A - 2\pi i k)y = T(1)x - x = 0$$

$$\Rightarrow 2\pi i k \in G_p(A) \quad 1 = e^{2\pi i k}$$

2. Let  $\mu \neq 0$   $\mu \in G_p(T(t))$

$$\Rightarrow \lambda \in G\left(\frac{1}{\mu} T(t)\right)$$

$$\mu = e^{(\ln r + i\theta)} = e^v$$

$$\lambda \in G_p(e^{-v} T(t))$$

$$\lambda \Rightarrow \lambda \in e^{G_p(A - v)} = e$$

$(e^{-v t} T(t))_{t \geq 0}$  H-1g gen.  $A-v$

1.  $\Rightarrow \exists x \in D(A), x \neq 0, k \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$(A-v)x = 2\pi i k x$$

$$\Rightarrow Ax = (v + 2\pi i k)x$$

$$\Rightarrow v + 2\pi i k \in G_p(A)$$

$$e^{v+2\pi i k} = e^v = \mu \in G_p(A).$$

3. Let  $0 \neq \mu \in G_p(T(t)) \quad t > 0$

$$S(s) = (T(ts))_{s \geq 0}$$

Generator  $tA$

$$2. \Rightarrow \mu \in \cancel{e^{\mu}} \in G_p(tA)$$

$$\exists \lambda_1 \in G_p(tA) \quad e^{\lambda_1} = \mu$$

$$\lambda_1 = t\lambda \quad \lambda \in G(A)$$

$$e^{t\lambda_1} = \mu \quad \square$$

Proof of b) similar.  $\exists$  omit

the proof.  $\square$



(21.12) Proposition.  $G(\tau(t)) > e^{tG(A)}$

Proof. wlog.  $t=1$ .

Claim:  $\mu \notin G(\tau(t)) \Rightarrow \mu \notin e^{tG(A)}$

wlog.  $\mu = 1$

$$1 \notin G(\tau(t)) \Rightarrow 1 \notin e^{G(A)}$$

$$1 \notin G(\tau(t)) \Rightarrow 2\pi i k \notin G(A)$$

$$(A - 2\pi i k) \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k s} T(s) x \, ds = x$$

$$\forall x \in X$$

$$Sx = \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k s} T(s) x \, ds$$

$$S \in \mathcal{L}(X)$$

$$SX \subset D(A)$$

$$(A - 2\pi i k) S = I - T(1)$$

$$\Rightarrow S(I - T(1))^{-1} = (A - 2\pi i k)^{-1}$$

□

(21.13) Proposition. Let  $A$  be  
 an operator s.t.  $\rho(A) \neq \emptyset$ .  
 Then  $\partial \sigma(A) \subset \sigma_{\text{ap}}(A)$ .

Proof. Let  $\lambda \in \partial \sigma(A) \Rightarrow$

$$\exists \lambda_n \in \rho(A) \quad \lambda_n \rightarrow \lambda.$$

$$\Rightarrow \|R(\lambda_n, A)\| \rightarrow \infty \quad (\text{already shown})$$

$$\text{UBP} \Rightarrow \exists x \quad \|R(\lambda_n, A)x\| \rightarrow \infty$$

$$u_n = \frac{R(\lambda_n, A)x}{\|R(\lambda_n, A)x\|}$$

$$\lambda_n u_n - A u_n = \frac{1}{\|R(\lambda_n, A)x\|} x$$

$$\rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow \infty)$$

$$\lambda u_n - A u_n = (\lambda - \lambda_n) u_n + \lambda_n u_n - A u_n$$

$$\rightarrow 0 \quad \square$$

§ 22 Ljapunov's Theorem for <sup>eventually</sup> immediately  
norm continuous semigroups.

(22.1) Def. A  $C_0$ -sg is  $T$  eventually  
 (schlieÙlich) norm-continuous if  $\exists \tau > 0$   
 $\|T(t+\tau) - T(\tau)\| \rightarrow 0$  as  $t \rightarrow \infty$

Consequence:  $T: [\tau, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  is norm  
 continuous. (exercice.)

$T$  is immediately norm-continuous if  
 $T: (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  is norm-continuous

Examples. 1.  $T$  hol.  $\Rightarrow T$  immediately  
 norm continuous.

2.  $\tau > 0$ ,  $T(\tau)$  compact  $\xRightarrow{\text{Lemma}}$   
 $T: [\tau, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  continuous.

Lemma.  $S_n \rightarrow S$  strongly in  $\mathcal{L}(X)$   
 $K \in \mathcal{L}(X)$  compact  $\Rightarrow S_n K \rightarrow SK$   
 in norm.

§ 22 Ljapunov's Theorem for <sup>eventually</sup> immediately norm continuous semigroups.

(22.1) Def. A  $C_0$ -sg is  $T$  eventually  
(schlieÙlich) norm-continuous if  $\exists \tau > 0$   
 $\|T(\tau+t) - T(\tau)\| \rightarrow 0$  as  $t \rightarrow 0$

Consequence:  $T: [\tau, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  is norm  
continuous. (exercise)

$T$  is immediately norm-continuous if  
 $T: (0, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  is norm-continuous

(22.2) Examples. 1.  $T$  hol.  $\Rightarrow T$  immediately  
norm continuous.

2.  $\tau > 0$ ,  $T(\tau)$  compact  $\xrightarrow{\text{Lemma}} \Rightarrow$   
 $T: [\tau, \infty) \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(X)$  continuous.

Lemma.  $S_n \rightarrow S$  strongly in  $\mathcal{L}(X)$   
 $K \in \mathcal{L}(X)$  compact  $\Rightarrow S_n K \rightarrow SK$   
in norm.

(22.3) Theorem. Let  $T$  be eventually norm continuous and  $1 \in \text{Gap}(T(1))$ . Then  $\exists k \in \mathbb{Z}$  s.t.  $2\pi i k \in \text{Gap}(A)$ .

Proof.  $\exists x_n \quad \|x_n\| = 1 \quad \|T(\tau)x_n - x_n\| \rightarrow 0$

$u(t) := (T(t+\tau)x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$

$u: [0,1] \rightarrow \ell^\infty(X)$  continuous.

[Pf.  $\|u(t) - u(t_0)\|_\infty = \sup_n \|T(t+\tau)x_n - T(t_0+\tau)x_n\|$   
 $\leq \|T(t+\tau) - T(t_0+\tau)\| \rightarrow 0 \quad t \rightarrow t_0$ ]

$q: \ell^\infty(X) \rightarrow \ell^\infty(X) / c_0(X) =: \hat{X}$

$q \circ u: [0,1] \rightarrow \hat{X}$  continuous.  $\uparrow$

$\Rightarrow \exists k \in \mathbb{Z}$

$$\int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k t} q(u(t)) dt \neq 0$$

$$q \left( \left( \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k t} T(t+\tau)x_n dt \right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \right)$$

1)  $q_0 \neq 0$  In fact, let  
 $m \in [\tau, \tau+1) \cap \mathbb{N}_0$ . Then

$$T(m)x_n - x_n =$$

$$\sum_{k=0}^{m-1} T(k) (T(k)x_n - x_n) \rightarrow 0$$

Thus  $q(n(m-\tau)) - (x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} =$

$$(T(m)x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} - (x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in C_0.$$

Thus  $q(n(m-\tau)) = q((x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}) \neq 0.$

$$\Rightarrow \left( \int_0^1 e^{-2\alpha_k t} T(t+\tau) x_n dt \right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \notin C_c(X)$$

$$y_n := \int_0^1 e^{-2\alpha_k t} T(t+\tau) x_n dt$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists \delta > 0 \quad \exists \text{ ss } (y_{n_k})_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \quad \text{s.t.}$$

$$\|y_{n_k}\| \geq \delta > 0$$

$$(A - 2\alpha_k I) y_{n_k} = T(1+\tau) x_{n_k} - \cancel{T(\tau) x_{n_k}} \longrightarrow 0$$

$$\Rightarrow 2\alpha_k \in \text{Gap}(A) \quad \square$$

Rk      Quotient.

$E$  Banach       $F$  closed subspace.

$E/F$  Banach      for

$$\| [x] \| = \text{dist}(x, F)$$

$q: E \rightarrow E/F$       contraction.

(22.3) Theorem (Ljapunov).

Let  $T$  be eventually norm continuous. If  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda < 0 \quad \forall \lambda \in \sigma(A)$

then

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M e^{-\varepsilon t}.$$

Proof.  $r(T(t)) = e^{w(A)}$

claim  $r(T(t)) < 1$

Assume  $r(T(t)) \geq 1$

Then  $\exists \rho \geq 1, \theta \in \mathbb{R}$  s.t.  $\rho = r(T(t))$

$$\Rightarrow \rho e^{i\theta} \in \sigma_{\text{ap}}(T(t))$$

Define

1st case:  $\rho = 1, \theta = 0.$

$$\Rightarrow 1 \in \sigma_{\text{ap}}(T(t)) \Rightarrow \exists k \quad 2\pi i k \in \sigma_{\text{ap}}(A)$$

↓



2nd case:  $S(t) = e^{(-i\theta - \log s)t} T(t)$

is a  $C_0$ -sg. Its generator:  $A - i\theta - \log s$

$$\cancel{r(t)} \quad r(S(1)) = r(e^{-i\theta} e^{-\log s} T(1)) = 1$$

1st case  $\Rightarrow \exists k \in \mathbb{Z} \quad 2\pi i k \in G_{ap}(A - i\theta - \log s)$

$$\Rightarrow 2\pi i k + i\theta + \log s \in G_{ap}(A)$$

But  $\operatorname{Re}(2\pi i k + i\theta + \log s) = \log s \geq 0 \quad \checkmark \quad \square$

Exercise Let  $T$  be an eventually norm continuous  $C_0$ -sg with generator  $A$ .

Then

$$a) \quad G_{ap}(T(t)) \setminus \{0\} = e^{t G_{ap}(A)}$$

$$b) \quad G(T(t)) \setminus \{0\} = e^{t \in CA}$$

§ 23 Dahlo's Theorem.

(23.1) Bochner Integral.

$(\Omega, \Sigma)$  measurable space,  $X$  Banach space.

$f: \Omega \rightarrow X$  simple function :  $\Leftrightarrow$

$$f = \sum_{j=1}^n \alpha_j x_j \cdot 1_{A_j} \quad A_j \in \Sigma, x_j \in X.$$

$f$  measurable :  $\Leftrightarrow \exists f_n: \Omega \rightarrow X$

simple functions,  $f_n(\omega) \rightarrow f(\omega)$

$\forall \omega \in \Omega$ .

(23.1) Pettis' Theorem  $X$  separable

Eqn.  $f: \Omega \rightarrow X$

(i)  $f$  weakly measurable

(ii)  $x'_0$  of  $f$  measurable  $\forall x'_0 \in X$

(iii)  $\exists W \subset X'$  separating  $x'_0$  of meas.  $\forall x'_0 \in W$ .

Consequence :  $f$  measurable.

$(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$

$1 \leq p < \infty$

$L^p(\Omega, X) := \{ f: \Omega \rightarrow X \text{ measurable} ;$

$$\int \|f(\omega)\|^p d\mu(\omega) < \infty \}$$

Banach space for  $\|f\|_p$ .

Rk.  $f: \Omega \rightarrow X$  measurable  $\Rightarrow$

$\exists X_0 \subset X$  measurable closed subspace

$f(\omega) \in X_0 \quad \mu$ -a.e.

Theorem.  $p=1$   $f \in L^1(\Omega; X) \Rightarrow$

$\exists! y \in X$  s.t.

$$\langle x', y \rangle = \int_{\Omega} \langle x', f(\omega) \rangle d\mu(\omega) \quad \forall x' \in X'$$

$$y = \int_{\Omega} f(\omega) d\mu(\omega)$$

Thus  $\langle \int_{\Omega} f(\omega) d\mu(\omega), x' \rangle =$

$$\int \langle f(\omega), x' \rangle d\mu(\omega) \quad \forall x' \in X'$$

Consequence:

$$\left\| \int_{\Omega} f(\omega) d\mu(\omega) \right\| \leq \int_{\Omega} \|f(\omega)\| d\mu(\omega)$$

$$\forall f \in L^1(\Omega, X)$$

(23.2) Theorem (Datho). Let  $T$  be a  $C_0$ -sg with generator  $A$ ,  $1 \leq p < \infty$ . Equiv.

$$(i) \quad \omega(A) < 0$$

$$(ii) \quad \int_0^{\infty} \|T(t)x\|^p dt < \infty \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Proof. (ii)  $\Rightarrow$  (i)  $S, X \rightarrow L^p(0, \infty; X)$   
 $x \mapsto T(\cdot)x$

is linear & continuous.

Pf.  $x_n \rightarrow x \quad T(\cdot)x \rightarrow f$  in  $L^p$

$$\Rightarrow \int_0^{\infty} \|T(t)x_n - f(t)\|^p dt \rightarrow 0 \quad (n \rightarrow \infty)$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists \delta > 0 \quad \|T(t)x_{n_k} - f(t)\| \rightarrow 0 \text{ a.e.}$$

But  $T(t)x_{n_k} \rightarrow T(t)x \quad \forall t \in (0, \infty)$

$\Rightarrow f(t) = T(t)x \quad \text{a.e.}$

i.e.  $f = T(\cdot)x$  in  $L^p(0, \infty; X)$

Consequence:  $\exists c > 0$  such that

$$\int_0^\infty \|T(t)x\|^p dt \leq c \|x\|^p \quad \forall x \in X.$$

Suppose that  $\omega(A) > 0. \Rightarrow$

$\gamma(T(\omega)) \geq 1. \Rightarrow \exists |\lambda| > 1,$

$\|\cancel{T(t)x} \lambda \in \sigma(T(\omega)), \quad |\lambda| = \gamma(T(\omega)).$

$\Rightarrow \lambda \in \sigma_{\text{ap}}(T(\omega)) \Rightarrow \exists x_k \in X, \|x_k\| = 1$

$$\|T(\omega)x_k - \lambda x_k\| \rightarrow 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \|T(n)x_k - \lambda^n x_k\| \rightarrow 0 \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$$

[in fact  $T(n) - \lambda^n =$

$$\lambda^n \left[ \left( \frac{T(\omega)}{\lambda} \right)^n - \mathbb{I} \right] = -\lambda^n \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \left( \frac{T(\omega)}{\lambda} \right)^k \left( \mathbb{I} - \frac{T(\omega)}{\lambda} \right)$$

$$= \lambda^{n-1} \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \left( \frac{T(\omega)}{\lambda} \right)^k (T(\omega) - \lambda \mathbb{I}). \quad ]$$

$\Rightarrow \exists \delta$

$$\|T(n)x_{k_\ell} - \lambda^n x_{k_\ell}\| \leq \frac{1}{2} \quad \forall n \in \mathbb{N} \quad \ell \geq n$$

$$[n=1 \quad \text{choose } x_{k_1} \quad \|T(1)x_{k_1} - \lambda x_{k_1}\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$$

$$n=2 \quad \text{choose } k_2 > k_1 \quad \|T(2)x_{k_2} - \lambda^2 x_{k_2}\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$$

$$n=3 \quad \text{choose } k_3 > k_2 \quad \|T(3)x_{k_3} - \lambda^3 x_{k_3}\| \leq \frac{1}{2}$$

]

$$\Rightarrow \|T(n)x_{k_\ell}\| = \|\lambda^n x_{k_\ell} - (\lambda^n x_{k_\ell} - T(n)x_{k_\ell})\|$$

$$\geq 1 - \frac{1}{2} = \frac{1}{2} \quad \forall \ell \geq n$$

$$C_1 = \sup_{s \in [0,1]} \|T(s)\|$$

Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ ,  $0 \leq t \leq m$ .  $\exists! n \in \mathbb{N}_0$

$t \in (n-1, n]$  Thus  $n \leq m$

For  $\ell \geq m$

$$\frac{1}{2} \leq \|T(n)x_{k_\ell}\| = \|T(n-t)T(t)x_{k_\ell}\|$$

$$\leq C_1 \|T(t)x_{k_\ell}\|$$

$$\text{Thus } \|T(t)x_{k_\ell}\| \geq \frac{1}{2C_1} \quad \forall t \in [0, m], \quad \ell \geq m.$$

$$C = C \|x_{k_2}\|^p \geq \int_0^{\infty} \|T(t)x_{k_2}\|^p dt$$

$$\geq \int_0^{\infty} \|T(t)x_{k_2}\|^p dt$$

$$\geq \frac{1}{(2C_1)^p} m$$

$$\forall \epsilon \geq m$$

↓

## Chapter 4   The non-homogeneous equation

### § 24   The non-homogeneous problem: classical & mild solutions.

$A$  closed operator,  $J \subset \mathbb{R}$  interval

$$f \in L^1(J; X)$$

$$(E) \quad u'(t) = Au(t) + f(t) \quad \text{on } J.$$

#### (24.1) Definition (classical solution)

Assume that  $f \in C(J; X)$ .

$u$  classical solution  $\Leftrightarrow$

$$u \in C^1(J; X), \quad u(t) \in D(A) \quad \forall t \in J$$

and (E) holds.

#### (24.2) Definition (mild solution)

$$f \in L^1(J; X)$$

$u$  mild solution  $\Leftrightarrow$

$$u \in C(J; X), \quad \int_s^t u(r) dr \in D(A)$$

$$\& \quad u(t) - u(s) = A \int_s^t u(r) dr + \int_s^t f(r) dr$$

$$\forall s, t \in J.$$



Rte

(24.3) Proposition. Let  $f \in C(J, X)$ .

$u$  classical solution  $(\Rightarrow)$

$u$  mild solution &  $u \in C^1(J, X)$

Proof. " $\Rightarrow$ "  $u$  classical solution.

$$\Rightarrow Au = u' - f \in C(J, X)$$

$$\Rightarrow u \in C(D(A)) \quad \text{graph norm}$$

$\Rightarrow$

$$A \in \mathcal{L}(D(A), X) \quad \Rightarrow$$

$$\int_s^t u(r) dr \in D(A) \quad \& \quad A \int_s^t u(r) dr$$

$$\int_s^t Au(r) dr = \int_s^t u'(r) - f(r) dr$$

$$= u(t) - u(s) - \int_s^t f(r) dr$$

$\Rightarrow u$  mild solution.

← " Let  $u$  be a mild sol. &  
 $u \in C^1(J; X)$ . Let  $t \in J$

$$u(t+h) - u(t) = \int_t^{t+h} Au(s) ds$$

$$= A \int_t^{t+h} u(s) ds + \int_t^{t+h} f(s) ds$$

$$\frac{1}{h} \int_t^{t+h} u(s) ds \rightarrow u(t)$$

$$\frac{1}{h} \int_t^{t+h} f(s) ds \rightarrow f(t)$$

$$\frac{1}{h} (u(t+h) - u(t)) \rightarrow u'(t)$$

$A$  closed  $\Rightarrow u(t) \in D(A)$  &

$$u'(t) = Au(t) + f(t). \quad \square$$

Thus, if  $u$  is a mild solution,  
 it is a classical solution as soon as  
 $u \in C^1$ .

(24.4) Proposition. Let  $J = [0, \tau]$ ,  
 $f \in L^1(0, \tau; X)$ ,  $x \in X$ .

Let  $A$  be the generator of  
 a  $C_0$ -semigroup  $T$ ,  $u \in C([0, \tau], X)$ .

Then  $\exists!$  mild sol.  $u$  of

$$\begin{cases} \dot{u} = Au + f \\ u(0) = x \end{cases}$$

Namely  $u(t) = T(t)x + (T * f)(t)$

$$(T * f)(t) = \int_0^t T(t-s)f(s) ds$$

Proof. 1. Uniqueness.  $u$  mild solution

for  $x=0, f=0 \Rightarrow$

$$\int_0^t u(r) dr \in D(A) \text{ \& } A \int_0^t u(r) dr = u(t) \rightarrow x$$

$$\text{Let } v(t) = \int_0^t u(r) dr \Rightarrow$$

$$v \in C^1([0, \tau], X), v(t) \in D(A) \text{ \& } v(0) = 0$$

$$\Delta \quad v(t) = u(t) = Av(t). \text{ Thus}$$

$v$  is a classical solution of

$$\begin{cases} \dot{v}(t) = Av(t) \\ v(0) = 0 \end{cases}$$

We know that  $v \equiv 0$ . Hence  $u \equiv 0$ .

2.  $f \equiv 0$ .  $u(t) = T(t)x$

$$\int_s^t T(s)x \, ds \in D(A) \quad \forall$$

(Axiom)  $A \int_s^t T(s)x \, ds = T(t)x - T(s)x$

Thus  $T(\cdot)x$  is the mild solution.

3.  $x = 0$ ,  $f \in L^1(0, T; X)$ .

$$u = T * f.$$

a)  $u \in C([0, T]; X)$

$$t_n \rightarrow t_0 \quad u(t_n) - u(t_0) =$$

$$\int_0^{t_n} \left( T(t_n - s) - \int_0^{t_0} T(t_0 - s) \right) f(s) \, ds =$$

$$\int_0^{t_0} (T(t_n-s) - T(t_0-s)) f(s) ds + \int_{t_0}^{t_n} T(t_n-s) f(s) ds$$

$$\Rightarrow \|u(t_n) - u(t_0)\| \leq$$

$$\int_0^{t_0} \| (T(t_n-s) - T(t_0-s)) f(s) \| ds + \int_{t_0}^{t_n} M e^{\omega(t_n-s)} \|f(s)\| ds$$

$\longrightarrow 0$  (dominated convergence).

$$b) \int_0^t u(r) dr =$$

$$\int_0^t \int_0^r T(r-s) f(s) ds dr =$$

$$\int_0^t \int_s^t T(r-s) f(s) dr ds =$$

$$\int_0^t \underbrace{\int_0^{t-s} T(r) f(s) dr}_{\in DCA} ds$$

$$A \int_0^{t-s} T(r) f(s) dr = T(t-s) f(s) = f(s)$$

$$\Rightarrow \int_0^t u(r) dr \in DCA \neq$$

$$A \int_0^t u(r) dr = \int_0^t T(t-s) f(s) ds = \int_0^t f(s) ds$$

$$= u(t) - u(0) = \int_0^t f(s) ds \quad \square$$

(24.5) Lemma  $A$  a b.g.,  $\mathcal{D}(A) \neq \emptyset$ .

Let  $f \in L^1(J, X)$ ,  $f(t) \in \mathcal{D}(A) \quad \forall t \in J$ .

Assume  $\nexists Af \in L^1(J, X)$ . Then

$$\int_J f(t) dt \in \mathcal{D}(A) \quad \wedge \quad A \int_J f(t) dt = \int_J Af(t) dt.$$

Pf In the case where  $\mathcal{D}(A) \neq \emptyset$ .

1st case :  $c \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ .

$$Af \in L^1(J, X) \Rightarrow A^{-1}Af \in L^1(J, \mathcal{D}(A))$$

since  $A^{-1} \in \mathcal{L}(X, \mathcal{D}(A))$

$$(24.6) \Rightarrow \int_J f(t) dt \in \mathcal{D}(A)$$

$$A \in \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{D}(A), X) \Rightarrow$$

$$A \int_J f(t) dt = \int_J Af(t) dt.$$

2nd case :  $\lambda \in \mathcal{D}(A)$ .

$$(I - A)\lambda \in L^1(J, X) \Rightarrow$$

$$\int_J f(t) dt \in \mathcal{D}(A) \quad \wedge \quad (I - A) \int_J f(t) dt = \int_J (I - A)f(t) dt \Rightarrow \text{Beh.}$$

$$= \int_J (I - A)f(t) dt \quad \rightarrow \text{Beh.}$$

(24.6) Lemma  $f \in L^1(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu; X)$

$$S \in \mathcal{L}(X, Y) \Rightarrow Sf \in L^1(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu; Y)$$

$$\int_{\Omega} f(\omega) d\mu(\omega) = \int_{\Omega} (Sf)(\omega) d\mu(\omega).$$

Pf.  $f_n : \Omega \rightarrow X$  simple  $f_n(\omega) \rightarrow f(\omega)$   
 $\Rightarrow Sf_n : \Omega \rightarrow Y$  "  $Sf_n(\omega) \rightarrow Sf(\omega)$   
 $\Rightarrow Sf$  measurable.

$$\int_{\Omega} \|Sf(\omega)\| d\mu(\omega) \leq \|S\| \int_{\Omega} \|f(\omega)\| d\mu(\omega)$$

$$\Rightarrow Sf \in L^1(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu; Y)$$

Let  $\alpha$

$$\int_{\Omega} Sf d\mu \stackrel{!}{=} S \int_{\Omega} f d\mu$$

Let  $y' \in Y'$ . Then

$$\left\langle S \int_{\Omega} f d\mu, y' \right\rangle = \left\langle \int_{\Omega} f d\mu, S'y' \right\rangle$$

$$\stackrel{\S 23.1}{=} \int_{\Omega} \langle S'y', f(\omega) \rangle d\mu(\omega)$$

$$= \int_{\Omega} \langle y', Sf(\omega) \rangle d\mu(\omega) \stackrel{23.1}{=} \langle y', \int_{\Omega} Sf(\omega) d\mu(\omega) \rangle$$

Let  $-\infty < a < b < \infty$ .

①

(24.7) Definition

\*  $f \in L^1((a,b); X)$  is weakly differentiable if  $\exists f' \in L^1((a,b); X)$  with

$$-\int_a^b \varphi'(t) f(t) dt = \int_a^b \varphi(t) f'(t) dt$$

for each  $\varphi \in C_c^\infty((a,b))$ .

In this case  $f'$  is the weak derivative of  $f$ .

\* We set

$$W^{1,1}((a,b); X) := \{ f \in L^1((a,b); X) : f \text{ weakly diff.} \}$$

(24.8) Remark

By setting

$$\|u\|_{W^{1,1}} := \int_a^b \|u(t)\| dt + \int_a^b \|u'(t)\| dt \text{ for } u \in W^{1,1}((a,b); X)$$

we obtain a complete norm  $\|\cdot\|_{W^{1,1}}$  on  $W^{1,1}((a,b); X)$ .

(24.9) Theorem

(i) Each  $u \in W^{1,1}((a,b); X)$  can be identified with a unique continuous representative  $u \in C([a,b]; X)$ .

and

$$u(t) = u(s) + \int_s^t u'(r) dr \quad \forall a \leq s < t \leq b.$$

(ii) For  $v \in L^1((a,b); X)$  and  $x \in X$  we obtain

$u \in W^{1,1}((a,b); X)$  by setting

$$u(t) := x + \int_a^t v(s) ds \quad \forall t \in (a,b)$$

and  $u' = v$ .

(iii) If  $u \in W^{1,1}((a,b); X)$  then  $\frac{d}{dt} u(t)$  exists almost everywhere and  $u'(t) = \frac{d}{dt} u(t)$  a.e.



Now let  $A$  be generator of  $C_0$ -semigroup  $T$  on  $B$ -space  $X$ .

(24.10) Theorem

Let  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $f \in W^{1,1}([0, T]; X)$ ,  $T \geq 0$

and  $u$  the corresponding mild

solution of  $E$  with  $u(0) = x$

(2)

(i.e.  $u(t) = T(t)x + T * f(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0$ .

$\Rightarrow u \in C^1([0, T]; X)$ , i.e.  $u$  is a classical solution

(24.11) Remark We now in case of

~~the particular case~~  $f=0$ :

$T(t)x$  is the classical solution of

$$\begin{cases} \dot{u}(t) = Au(t), t \geq 0, \\ u(0) = x. \end{cases}$$

if ~~the case~~  $x \in D(A)$ .

Proof (of Theorem 24.10)

We may assume  $x=0$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow u(t) &= \int_0^t T(t-s) f(s) ds \\ &= \underbrace{\int_0^t T(t-s) f(0) ds}_{(1)} + \underbrace{\int_0^t T(t-s) \int_0^s f'(r) dr ds}_{(2)} \quad \forall t \geq 0 \end{aligned}$$

with

$$(1) = \int_0^t T(r) f(0) dr \in D(A)$$

$r = t-s$

and

$$\begin{aligned} (2) &= \int_0^t \int_r^t T(t-s) f'(r) ds dr \\ &\stackrel{\text{Fubini}}{=} \int_0^t \int_0^{t-r} T(w) f'(r) ds dr \\ &\stackrel{w=t-s}{=} \int_0^t \int_0^{t-r} T(w) f'(r) ds dr \end{aligned}$$

By Lemma (24.5) we obtain  
 $u(t) \in D(A) \quad \forall t \in [0, T]$  and

(3)

$$\begin{aligned} Au(t) &= T(t)f(0) - f(0) + \int_0^t A \left( \int_0^{t-r} T(w) f'(w) dw \right) dr \\ &= T(t)f(0) - f(0) + \int_0^t T(t-r) f'(r) dr - \int_0^t f'(r) dr \\ &\Rightarrow Au \in C([0, T]; X). \end{aligned}$$

~~The~~ Lemma (24.12) now proves the claim.  $\square$

(24.12) Lemma

Let  $f \in C([0, T]; X)$  and  $u$  a mild solution of (E) on  $[0, T]$ ,  $u(0) = 0$ .

If  $u(t) \in D(A)$  and  $Au(t) \in C([0, T]; X)$   
 $\forall t \in [0, T]$ , then  $u$  is classical solution.

Proof:

By (24.5) we obtain

$$\begin{aligned} u(t) &= A \int_0^t u(r) dr + \int_0^t f(r) dr \\ &= \int_0^t Au(r) dr + \int_0^t f(r) dr \quad \forall t \in [0, T] \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow u$  is differentiable with

$$u'(t) = Au(t) + f(t) \quad \forall t \in [0, T]. \quad \square$$

Exercise

Let  $x \in D(A)$ ,  $f \in L^1([0, T], X)$  and  $u$  be the corresponding mild solution of (E).

If  $f(t) \in D(A) \quad \forall t \in [0, T]$  and  
 $Af \in L^1([0, T]; X)$ , then

$u$  is a classical solution.

(24.13) Theorem

For a closed operator  $A$  the following are equivalent

(a)  $\forall x \in X: \exists!$  mild solution of  
 $u'(t) = Au(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0,$   
 $u(0) = x.$

(4)

(b)  $A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sgr.

In that case: the ~~semild~~ mild solution for  $x \in X$  in (a) is  $T(\cdot)x$  where  $T$  is the  $C_0$ -sgr. generated by  $A$ .

Proof: Exercise.

## § 25. Periodic solutions

Setting:

Let  $A$  be the generator of a  $C_0$ -semigroup  $T$  on a Banach space  $X$ .

(5)

For  $f \in L^1([0,1]; X)$  we consider

$$(E) \quad u'(t) = Au(t) + f(t) \quad \forall t \in [0,1].$$

The mild solutions of (E) are given by

$$u(t) = T(t)x + T * f(t) \quad \forall t \in [0,1]$$

where  $x \in X$ .

(25.1) Definition

A mild solution  $u$  of (E) is periodic if  $u(0) = u(1)$ .

(25.2) Remark

(E) has a periodic mild solution

$$\Leftrightarrow \exists x \in X: \quad x - T(1)x = (T * f)(1).$$

(25.3) Proposition ("uniqueness").

The following are equivalent:

(a)  $\forall f \in L^1([0,1]; X): \exists$  at most one periodic mild solution of (E).

(b) The homogeneous problem

$$u'(t) = Au(t) \quad \forall t \in [0,1],$$

has ~~at most~~ exactly one <sup>periodic mild</sup> ~~solution~~ solution. (namely  $u=0$ ).

(c)  $1 \notin \sigma_p(T(1))$ .

Proof:

"(a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b)": obvious. ( $f=0$ ).

"(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (c)": Take  $x \in X$  with  $x - T(1)x = 0$ .

The mild solution  $u$  with initial value  $x$

for  $f=0$  (i.e.,  $u(t) = T(t)x \quad \forall t \in [0, 1]$ )

is periodic. (6)

$$\stackrel{(b)}{\Rightarrow} u=0 \Rightarrow x=0.$$

"(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (a)": Take two periodic solutions

$u, v$  of (E) for some  $f \in L^1((0, 1); X)$ .

Then  $x := u(0) - v(0)$  satisfies

$$x - T(1)x = 0.$$

$$\stackrel{(c)}{\Rightarrow} u(0) = v(0) \Rightarrow u = v. \quad \square$$

### (25.4) Theorem

The following are equivalent.

(a)  $\forall f \in L^1((0, 1); X) : \exists!$  periodic mild sol. of (E).

(b)  $\forall f \in C([0, 1]; X) : \exists!$  " " " " " "

(c)  $1 \in \mathcal{D}(T(1))$ .

Proof: "(a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b)":  $\checkmark$

"(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (c)": By (25.3) we know that

$I - T(1)$  is injective.

Now let  $x \in X$  and  $f(t) := T(t)x \quad \forall t \in [0, 1]$ .

$\Rightarrow \exists$  periodic mild solution for (E) $_*$

$\Rightarrow \exists! y \in Y : y - T(1)y = T_* f(1)$

Since

$$T_* f(t) = \int_0^t T(t-s)T(s)x ds = \int_0^t T(t)x ds = tT(t)x$$

we obtain  $y - T(1)y = T(1)x$ .

(7)

$$\Rightarrow (x+y) - T(1)(x+y) = x$$

$$\Rightarrow (I - T(1)) \text{ surjective}$$

$$\Rightarrow 1 \in \mathcal{R}(T(1)).$$

"(c)  $\Rightarrow$  (a)": Let  $f \in L^1((0,1); X)$ .

$$\text{and } x := (I - T(1))^{-1} (T * f)(1)$$

$$\Rightarrow x - T(1)x = (T * f)(1).$$

$\Rightarrow$  (E) has a periodic mild sol.

$\Rightarrow$  (a).

(25.3):  
uniqueness

□

### (25.5) Proposition

Let  $x \in X$  with  $T(1)x = x - T(1)x = T * f(1)$

$f: \mathbb{R}_+ \rightarrow X$  1-periodic with

$$f|_{(0,1)} \in L^1((0,1); X).$$

Set  $u(t) := T(t)x + (T * f)(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0$ .

~~is 1-periodic~~

$$\Rightarrow u(t+1) = u(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0.$$

Proof: Define  $w(t) := u(t-n)$  for  $t \in [n, n+1)$ .

$\Rightarrow w \in C([0, \infty); X)$  and  $w(t+1) = w(t) \quad \forall t \in [0, \infty)$ .

(Claim:  $w$  is mild solution of

$$w'(t) = Aw(t) + f(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0.$$

Let  $t \geq 0, t \in [n, n+1)$ .

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow \int_0^t w(s) ds &= \sum_{k=1}^n \int_{k-1}^k w(s) ds + \int_n^t w(s) ds \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^n \int_0^1 w(s+k-1) ds + \int_0^{t-n} w(s+n) ds \\ &= \sum_{k=1}^n \int_0^1 u(s) ds + \int_0^{t-n} u(s) ds \in \mathcal{D}(A) \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} A \int_0^t w(s) ds &= \overbrace{n \cdot (u(1) - u(0))}^{=0} - \sum_{k=1}^n \int_0^1 f(s) ds \\ &\quad + u(t - \frac{t}{n}) - u(0) - \int_0^{t-n} f(s) ds \\ &= w(t) - w(0) - \int_0^t f(s) ds \end{aligned}$$

(8)

This proves the claim.

$$(24.4) \Rightarrow w(t) = T(t)u(0) + T * f(t) \quad \forall t \geq 0,$$

i.e.  $w = u$ .

□

## § 26 Periodic solutions on Hilbert spaces

Let  $X$  be a complex Banach space.

### (26.1) Proposition

Let  $T$  be a  $C_0$ -sgr. on  $X$  with generator  $A$ ,  $1 \in \mathcal{D}(T(1))$ .

$\Rightarrow 2\pi i\mathbb{Z} \subseteq \mathcal{D}(A)$  and  
 $\sup_{u \in \mathbb{Z}} \|R(2\pi i u, A)\| < \infty$ .

Proof.

We obtain

$$(A - 2\pi i) \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i u s} T(s)x ds = T(1)x - x \quad \forall x \in X$$

and

$$\int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i u s} T(s)(A - 2\pi i)x ds = T(1)x - x \quad \forall x \in \mathcal{D}(A).$$

for each  $u \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

$\Rightarrow A - 2\pi i u$  is invertible with

$$(A - 2\pi i u)^{-1} = S_u (T(1) - I)^{-1}$$

where  $S_u \in \mathcal{L}(X)$ ,

$$S_u x := \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i u s} T(s)x ds \quad \forall x \in X, u \in \mathbb{Z}.$$

~~Moreover:~~

$\Rightarrow 2\pi i\mathbb{Z} \subseteq \mathcal{D}(A)$  and

$$\sup_{u \in \mathbb{Z}} \|R(2\pi i u, A)\| \leq \sup_{s \in [0,1]} \|T(s)\| \cdot \|R(1, T(1))\| < \infty.$$

□

Let now  $H$  be a separable, complex Hilbert space.

### (26.2) Reminder

$u: (0,1) \rightarrow H$  is measurable

$\Leftrightarrow (u(\cdot)|x)$  is measurable  $\forall x \in H$

and this implies:  $\|u(\cdot)\|$  is measurable



$$\|u(t)\| = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} |(u(t) | x_n)| \quad \forall t \in (0,1)$$

where  $\{x_n : n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is dense in  $H$ .

(2.6.3) Remark

(2)

As in the scalar-valued case  $L^2((0,1); H)$  becomes a Hilbert space by setting

$$(u | v) := \int_0^1 (u(t) | v(t))_H dt$$

and we define the Fourier coefficients

$$\hat{u}(k) := \int_0^1 e^{-2\pi i k t} u(t) dt$$

for  $k \in \mathbb{Z}$ ,  $u \in L^2((0,1); H)$ .

(2.6.4) Theorem (Plancherel)

The mapping

$$\begin{array}{ccc} L^2((0,1); H) & \longrightarrow & \ell^2(H) \\ u & \longmapsto & (\hat{u}(k))_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \end{array}$$

is unitary (i.e., linear, bijective, isometric) with inverse

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \ell^2(H) & \longrightarrow & L^2((0,1); H) \\ (a_k)_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} & \longmapsto & \sum_{k=-\infty}^{\infty} e^{2\pi i k t} a_k \end{array}$$

We are now ready to prove.

(2.6.5) Theorem

For a generator  $A$  of a  $C_0$ -grp.  $T$  on  $H$  the following are equivalent:

(a)  $2\pi i \mathbb{Z} \subseteq \sigma(A)$  and  $\sup_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \|R(2\pi i k, A)\| < \infty$ .

(b)  $\forall f \in L^2((0,1); H)$ :  $\exists$  mild periodic solution of

$$(E) \quad \dot{u}(t) = Au(t) + f(t) \quad \forall t \in [0,1]$$

$$(c) \quad 1 \in \mathcal{G}(T(1)).$$

Proof :

$$(26.1) \Rightarrow \text{"(c) } \Rightarrow \text{(a)"}$$

$$(25.4) \Rightarrow \text{"(b) } \Rightarrow \text{(c)"}$$

3

Assume (a) and let  $f \in L^2(I_0, 1; H)$ .

$$(26.4) \Rightarrow f_N := \sum_{|k| \leq N} e^{2\pi i k \cdot} \hat{f}(k) \xrightarrow[N \rightarrow \infty]{L^2} f$$

By (26.4) there is a unique  $u \in L^2(I_0, 1; H)$  with  $\hat{u}(k) = R(2\pi i k, A) \hat{f}(k) \quad \forall k \in \mathbb{Z}$ .

We show:  $u$  is periodic mild solution of (E).

$$\text{We set } u_N := \sum_{|k| \leq N} e^{2\pi i k \cdot} \hat{u}(k) \in C^1(I_0, 1; H)$$

Then  $u_N(0) = u_N(1)$  and

$$\begin{aligned} \dot{u}_N(t) &= \sum_{|k| \leq N} 2\pi i k e^{2\pi i k t} \hat{u}(k) \\ &= \sum_{|k| \leq N} e^{2\pi i k t} (2\pi i k \cdot R(2\pi i k, A) \hat{f}(k)) \\ &= \sum_{|k| \leq N} e^{2\pi i k t} \hat{f}(k) + A \sum_{|k| \leq N} e^{2\pi i k t} R(2\pi i k, A) \hat{f}(k) \\ &= f_N(t) + A u_N(t) \quad \forall t \in [0, 1] \end{aligned}$$

$\Rightarrow u_N$  is classical ~~solution~~ periodic solution of (E) with respect to  $f_N$  for each  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ .

$$\Rightarrow (*) : u_N(t) = T(t) u_N(0) + T * f_N(t) \quad \forall t \in [0, 1]$$

We check that  $u_N \rightarrow u$  uniformly.

We obtain

$$\begin{aligned} \|T * f_N(t) - T * f(t)\| &\leq \int_0^t \|T(t-s)(f_N(s) - f(s))\| ds \\ &\leq M e^{\omega t} \int_0^t \|f_N(s) - f(s)\| ds \end{aligned}$$

$$\leq M e^{\omega t} \left( \int_0^t \|f_N(s) - f(s)\|^2 ds \right)^{\frac{1}{2}} t^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$\rightarrow 0$  uniformly for  $t \in [0, 1]$ ,  
 $N \rightarrow \infty$

(4)

We also obtain with (\*)

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^1 T(t-s) u_N(s) ds &= \int_0^1 T(t-s) (T(s) u_N(0) + \int_0^s T(s-r) f_N(r) dr) ds \\ &= T(t) u_N(0) + \int_0^1 \int_0^s T(t-r) f_N(r) dr ds \quad \forall t \in [0, 1] \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow T(t) u_N(0) &= \int_0^1 T(t-s) u_N(s) ds - \int_0^1 \int_r^1 T(t-r) f_N(r) ds dr \\ &= \int_0^1 T(t-s) u_N(s) ds - \int_0^1 (1-r) T(t-r) f_N(r) dr \\ &= \int_0^1 T(t-s) u_N(s) ds - (1-t) \int_0^1 (t-r) T(t-r) f_N(r) dr \quad \forall t \geq 0, N \in \mathbb{N} \end{aligned}$$

As above we obtain

$$\int_0^1 T(t-s) u_N(s) ds \xrightarrow{N \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^1 T(t-s) u(s) ds$$

and

$$(1-t) \int_0^1 (t-r) T(t-r) f_N(r) dr \xrightarrow{N \rightarrow \infty} (1-t) \int_0^1 (t-r) T(t-r) f(r) dr$$

uniformly for  $t \in [0, 1]$ .

(\*)  $\Rightarrow u_N$  converges uniformly on  $[0, 1]$

and  $u$  is necessarily the limit.

$\Rightarrow u \in C([0, 1]; X)$  and  $u(1) = u(0)$ .

Since

$$u_N(t) - u_N(0) = A \int_0^t u_N(s) ds + \int_0^t f_N(s) ds$$

$$\downarrow \begin{matrix} N \rightarrow \infty \\ \downarrow \end{matrix} \quad \downarrow$$

$$u(t) - u(0)$$

$$\int_0^t f(s) ds$$

and  $\int_0^t u_N(s) ds \rightarrow \int_0^t u(s) ds$ , the closedness of  $A$  implies

$$\int_0^t u(s) ds \in D(A) \text{ and}$$

$$u(t) - u(0) = A \int_0^t u(s) ds + \int_0^t f(s) ds$$

$t \in \mathbb{Z}, \textcircled{5}$

$\Rightarrow u$  is periodic mild solution ~~is~~

Uniqueness follows from the spectral mapping theorem for the point sp.  $\rightarrow$  (25.3)

### (26.6) Theorem (Gearhard - Prüss)

For a  $C_0$ -sgr.  $T$  on  $H$  with generator  $A$  the following are equivalent.

(a)  $\omega(A) < 0$

(b)  $\{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Re} \lambda > 0\} \subseteq \rho(A)$  and

$$\sup_{\operatorname{Re} \lambda > 0} \|R(\lambda, A)\| < \infty.$$

### (26.7) Remark

(a)  $\Rightarrow \mathbb{C}_+ := \{\lambda \in \mathbb{C} : \operatorname{Re} \lambda \geq \delta\} \subseteq \rho(A)$

and  $\sup_{\operatorname{Re} \lambda \geq 0} \|R(\lambda, A)\| < \infty.$

### Proof of Theorem (26.6):

(b)  $\Rightarrow$  (a):

"Since  $r(T(t)) = e^{\omega(A)t}$  it suffices to show that  $r(T(t)) < 1$ .

Let  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}, |\lambda| \geq 1, \lambda = r e^{i\theta}, r \geq 1$ .

We write  $r = \log v_0$  with  $v_0 \geq 0$ .

$\Rightarrow \mu = e^{v_0 + i\theta}$  and

$$\mu - T(t) = \mu (I - e^{-v_0 - i\theta} T(t))$$

$$= \mu (I - S(t))$$

for  $S(t) := e^{(-v_0 - i\theta)t} T(t)$ ,  $t \geq 0$ .

Now  $S$  is  $C_0$ -semigroup with generator  $A - v_0 - i\theta$ . By (26.7) we have

$2\pi i\mathbb{R} \subseteq \rho(A - v_0 - i\theta)$  and

the resolvent

$$R(2\pi ik, A - v_0 - i\theta) = R(2\pi ik + v_0 + i\theta, A)$$

satisfies

$$\sup_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \|R(2\pi ik, A - v_0 - i\theta)\| < \infty.$$

$$(26.3) \Rightarrow 1 \in \rho(S(1)) \Rightarrow \mu \in \rho(T(1))$$

"(a)  $\Rightarrow$  (b)":

"Let  $m(A) < 0 \Rightarrow \exists M \geq 1, \varepsilon > 0$ :

$$\|T(t)\| \leq M e^{-\varepsilon t} \quad \forall t \geq 0.$$

$$\begin{aligned} \Rightarrow \|R(\lambda, A)x\| &\leq \int_0^{\infty} e^{-\operatorname{Re} \lambda t} \|T(t)\| dt \cdot \|x\| \\ &\leq \int_0^{\infty} e^{-(\operatorname{Re} \lambda + \varepsilon)t} M dt \cdot \|x\| \\ &= \frac{M}{\operatorname{Re} \lambda + \varepsilon} \|x\| \leq \frac{M}{\varepsilon} \|x\| \end{aligned}$$

$$\Rightarrow \|R(\lambda, A)\| \leq \frac{M}{\varepsilon} \quad \forall \lambda \in \mathbb{C}, \operatorname{Re} \lambda > 0. \quad \square$$

Chapter 5 Invariance and Positivity.

§ 27 Invariant convex sets.

$T$   $C_0$ -sg on  $X$ , gen.  $A$ ,

$C \subset X$  closed, convex

$C$  invariant  $\Leftrightarrow T(t)C \subset C \quad \forall t \geq 0$

Equ.

(27.1) Proposition. (i)  $C$  invariant

(ii)  $\exists \omega \in (0, \infty) \cap \rho(A)$  &  
 $\lambda R(\lambda, A) \subset C \subset C \quad (\lambda > \omega).$

Rk (iii)  $\exists r_0 > 0 \quad \{ \frac{1}{r} : 0 < r < r_0 \} \subset \rho(A)$   
 &  $(I - rA)^{-1}C \subset C \quad \forall 0 < r < r_0$

(ii)  $\Leftrightarrow$  (iii) clear.

(27.2) Lemma.  $-\infty < a < b < \infty$

$\varphi \in C([a, b]; X)$ ,  $u(t) \in C \quad \forall t \in [a, b]$

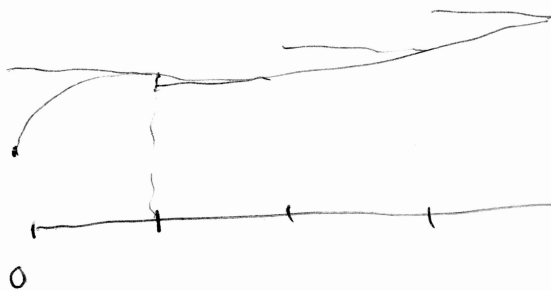
$\varphi \geq 0$ ,  $\int_a^b \varphi(t) dt = 1. \Rightarrow$

$\int_a^b \varphi(t) u(t) dt \in C$

Proof. we og  $[0, 1]$

$$u_n = u(0) \mathbf{1}_{\{0\}} + \sum_{k=1}^n u\left(\frac{k}{n}\right) \mathbf{1}_{\left(\frac{k-1}{n}, \frac{k}{n}\right]}$$

Then  $\|\varphi u_n - u_n\|_2 \rightarrow 0$



$$\Rightarrow \int_0^1 \varphi u_n \rightarrow \int_0^1 \varphi u$$

$$\int_0^1 \varphi u_n dt = \sum_{k=1}^n \int_{\frac{k-1}{n}}^{\frac{k}{n}} \varphi(t) dt u\left(\frac{k}{n}\right) \in \mathcal{C}$$

□

Prf of (27.1) (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii)  $x \in \mathcal{C}$

$$(1 - e^{-\lambda r})^{-1} \int_0^r \lambda e^{-\lambda t} T(t)x dt \in \mathcal{C} \quad (27.2)$$

$$r \rightarrow \infty \quad \lambda R(\lambda, A)x \in \mathcal{C}.$$

$$(ii) \Rightarrow (i) \quad T(t)x = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \underbrace{\left( I - \frac{t}{n} A \right)^{-n}}_{\in \mathcal{C}} x$$

if  $x \in \mathcal{C}$

□

(27.3) Banach  $R$ -k. a)  $X = L^p(\mathcal{R}, \mu)$

$$X_+ := \{ f \in L^p(\mathcal{R}, \mu) : f \geq 0 \text{ a.e.} \}$$

positive cone convex closed.

$$S \in \mathcal{Z}(X).$$

$$S \geq 0 \iff SX_+ \subset X_+$$

b)  $C := \{ f \in L^p(\mathcal{R}, \mu) : 0 \leq f \leq 1 \}$

closed convex.

$$SC \subset C \iff S \text{ is a sup-Banach operator}$$

$$\iff \|Sf\|_\infty \leq \|f\|_\infty \quad \forall f \in L^\infty$$

$$S \geq 0$$

$$\|K = \mathbb{C} \text{ or } \mathbb{R}.$$

If  $\|K = \mathbb{C}$   $f \leq 1$  means

$f$  is real valued &  $f(\omega) \leq 1$  a.e.

In  $\|K = \mathbb{C}$ :  $x \leq y \iff \exists \lambda \in \mathbb{R}_+$   
 ~~$\& x, y \in \mathbb{R}$~~

$$x \geq 0 \iff x \in \mathbb{R}_+$$



2012

$H$  Hilbert space,  $\emptyset \neq C \subset H$  closed, convex.  $P =$  minimising projection

to  $C$ : Thus for

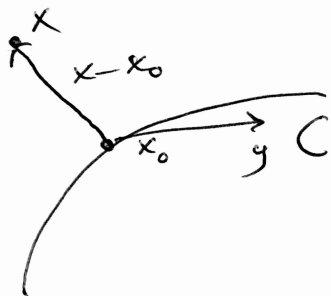
$$P: H \rightarrow H$$

$$\|x - Px\| = \min \{ \|x - y\| : y \in C \}.$$

Properties: a)  $\|Px - P\tilde{x}\| \leq \|x - \tilde{x}\|$

b) For  $x \in H$ ,  $x_0 \in C$

$$Px = x_0 \Leftrightarrow (x - x_0 | \overrightarrow{x_0 y}) \leq 0 \quad \forall y \in C$$



$T_{C_0 - 1g}$  A general

(27.4) Proposition. Let  $w \in \mathbb{R}$ .

$$\operatorname{Re}(Ax | x - Px) \leq w \|x - Px\|^2$$

$\forall x \in \text{dom } D(A)$ .

$\Rightarrow C$  invariant.

Pf.  $(I - rA)^{-1} C C C \quad 0 < r < r_0$

Let  $r_0$  s.t.  $\frac{1}{r_0} > \omega(A)$  &  $r_0 \omega < 1$ .

Let  $(I - rA)x = y \in C, \quad x \in D(A)$ .

$$\operatorname{Re} (x - Px \mid (I - rA)x - Px) \leq 0$$

$$\|x - Px\|^2 = \operatorname{Re} (x - Px \mid (I - rA)x - Px) + \operatorname{Re} rAx \mid x - Px$$

$$\leq r \operatorname{Re} (Ax \mid x - Px) \leq r\omega \|x - Px\|^2$$

$$\Rightarrow \|x - Px\| \leq 0 \quad \square$$

Conversely:

(27-5) Proposition.  $\|T(t)\| \leq e^{\omega t}$

(quasicontractive)

$C$  invariant  $\Rightarrow$

$$\operatorname{Re} (Ax \mid x - Px) \leq \omega \|x - Px\|^2$$

Pf.  $x \in D(A) \quad \operatorname{Re} (T(t)Px - Px \mid x - Px) \leq 0$   
 $\Uparrow$   
 invariance

$$\begin{aligned} & \operatorname{Re} (T(t)x - x \mid x - Px) = \\ & \operatorname{Re} (T(t)(x - Px) \mid x - Px) + \operatorname{Re} (T(t)Px \mid x - Px) \\ & \leq e^{\omega t} \|x - Px\|^2 + \operatorname{Re} (T(t)Px - Px \mid x - Px) + \\ & \qquad \qquad \qquad \leq 0 \\ & \qquad \qquad \qquad \operatorname{Re} (Px - x \mid x - Px) \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{aligned} & \leq (e^{\omega t} - 1) \|x - Px\|^2 \quad \Rightarrow \\ & \operatorname{Re} (Ax \mid x - Px) \leq \omega \|x - Px\|^2 \quad \square \end{aligned}$$

(27.6) Corollary. Let  $\|T(t)\| \leq 1$ . Equi:

(i)  $T(t) \subset \subset C$

(ii)  $\operatorname{Re} (Ax \mid x - Px) \leq 0$

(27.8) Corollary.  $H = L^2(\mathcal{X}, \mu)$ ,  $A$  operator

Equ:

(i)  $A$  generates a positive, contractive  $C_0$ -semigroup

(ii) (a)  $\operatorname{Re}(Au | u^+) \leq 0 \quad \forall u \in \mathcal{D}(A)$

(b)  $I - A$  surjective.

Proof. Let  $C = L^2(\mathcal{X})_+$ .  $\Rightarrow P u = u^+$ .

$$(i) \Rightarrow (ii) \Rightarrow \operatorname{Re}(Au | u - Pu) =$$

$$\operatorname{Re}(Au | u - u^+) = -\operatorname{Re}(Au | u^-)$$

$$= \operatorname{Re}(A(-u) | (-u)^+) \leftarrow 0.$$

$$(ii) \Rightarrow (i) \quad \operatorname{Re}(Au | -u^-) = \operatorname{Re}(A(-u) | (-u)^+)$$

$$\leq 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Re}(Au | u) \leq 0 \quad \Rightarrow A \text{ diss.}$$

Thus  $A$  is  $m$ -diss.  $\square$

§ 28 Positive semigroups: spectral  
bound.

$$X = L^p(\mathcal{R}, \Sigma, \mu) \quad 1 \leq p < \infty.$$

(28.1) Theorem. Let  $T$  be a positive  $C_0$ -sg on  $X$  with generator  $A$ .

If  $s(A) > -\infty$ , then  $s(A) \in \sigma(A)$ .

Moreover, for all  $\operatorname{Re} \lambda > s(A)$

$$R(\lambda, A)f = \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s)f \, ds.$$

Proof.  $s := \inf \{ \mu > 0 : [ \mu, \infty ) \subset \rho(A) \}$   
&  $R(\lambda, A) \geq 0 \quad \forall \lambda \geq \mu$

a)  $0 \leq R(\lambda, A) \leq R(\mu, A)$  if

$$s < \mu < \lambda.$$

$$\frac{R(\mu, A) - R(\lambda, A)}{\lambda - \mu} = R(\mu, A) R(\lambda, A) \geq 0.$$

b) Assume that  $s \in \rho(A)$ . Then  
 $R(s, A) \geq 0 \Rightarrow R(s, A)^m \geq 0 \quad \forall m \in \mathbb{N}.$

Let  $\delta := \|R(s, A)\|^{-1}$ . Then for

$\lambda \in (s - \delta, s)$ ,  $\lambda \in \rho(A)$  &

$$R(\lambda, A) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} (s - \lambda)^n R(s, A)^{n+1} \geq 0$$

$\downarrow$

$\downarrow$

10.7.2017

c) Assume that  $s < 0$ .

Then  $R(0, A) \geq 0$

$$S(t)f := \int_0^t T(s)f \, ds \quad (f \in X).$$

$$AS(t)f = T(t)f - f \Rightarrow$$

$$S(t)f = R(0, A)f - R(0, A)T(t)f$$

$$\leq R(0, A)f \quad \text{if } f \geq 0$$

$$\Rightarrow \|S(t)\| \leq \|R(0, A)\|.$$

$\Rightarrow \forall \epsilon \exists \text{Re } \lambda > 0 \quad \int_0^{\infty} e^{-\lambda t} S(t) f \, dt$  converges.

$$\lambda \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} S(s) f \, ds = - \int_0^t (e^{-\lambda s})' S(s) f \, ds$$

$$= -e^{-\lambda t} S(t) f + \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s) f \, ds$$

$$\Rightarrow R(\lambda) f := \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^t e^{-\lambda s} T(s) f \, ds$$

exists  $\forall f \in X$ .

$\Rightarrow$  (see beginning of the course),

$$\lambda \in \rho(A) \text{ \& } (A - \lambda)^{-1} = R(\lambda).$$

d) Let  $\text{Re } \lambda > s$ . Let  $\text{Re } \lambda > \mu > s$ .

$$B = A - \mu \Rightarrow (s - \mu, \infty) \subset \rho(B) \text{ \& }$$

$$R(\lambda, B) \geq 0 \quad \lambda > s - \mu. \quad s - \mu < 0.$$

$\Rightarrow$   $\& s - \mu \in \sigma(B)$  (by b) & c).

$$\Rightarrow \int_0^{\infty} e^{-(\lambda - \mu)t} e^{\mu t} T(t) f \, dt$$

converges for all  $f \in X$ , if  $\text{Re } \lambda > \mu$

i.e.  $\text{Re}(\lambda - \mu) > 0$ .  $\square$

(28.2) Theorem. Let  $X = L^1(\Omega)$ ,  
 $T$  a positive  $C_0$ -sg with  
 generator  $A$ . Then  $s(A) = \omega(A)$ .

Proof. Let  $s(A) < 0$ . Claim  $\omega(A) < 0$ .

(28.1)  $\Rightarrow \int_0^{\infty} T(t)f dt$  converges  $\forall f \geq 0$ .

Let  $\varphi(f) = \|f^+\| - \|f^-\|$ . Then

$\varphi \in X'$ . Thus

$$\begin{aligned} \int_0^{\infty} \|T(t)f\| dt &= \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \int_0^t \varphi(T(s)f) ds \\ &= \lim_{t \rightarrow \infty} \varphi \left( \int_0^t T(s)f ds \right) \\ &= \varphi \left( \int_0^{\infty} T(s)f ds \right) < \infty. \end{aligned}$$

Done  $\Rightarrow$  claim.  $\square$



(28.3) Theorem (Weis) Let  $T$  be  
a positive  $C_0$ -sg on  $L^p(\Omega)$   
 $1 \leq p < \infty$ . Then  $s(A) = \omega(A)$

without proof.

14.7.2017  
(revolution)29 Invariance for forms.

$H$  Hilbert space,  $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{C}$  or  $\mathbb{R}$ .

$a: D(a) \times D(a) \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$  form  
 $\forall u \in D(a)$  (accrretive)  
 $\operatorname{Re} a(u) \geq 0$

$V := (D(a), (\cdot, \cdot)_V)$

$(u|v)_V := \operatorname{Re} a(u|v) + (u|v)_H$

Hypothesis:  $V$  complete

(i.e.,  $a$  is a closed form).

Rem:  $a: V \times V \rightarrow \mathbb{K}$  is continuous.

Rem: 1.  $\|u_n\|_V \leq C$   $u_n \in V$

$\Rightarrow \exists s s$   $u_{n_k} \rightarrow u$  in  $V$

i.e.  $(u_{n_k}|v)_V \rightarrow (u|v)_V$   $\forall v \in V$

2.  $u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $H$ ,  $u_n \in V$

$\& \|u_n\|_V \leq C \Rightarrow \overline{u_n} \rightarrow u$   
 $u \in V \& u_n \rightarrow u$   
 in  $V$

Rem:  $X \hookrightarrow Y$  Banach spaces  
 $x_n \rightarrow x$  in  $X \Rightarrow x_n \rightarrow x$  in  $Y$

Pf. Let  $y' \in X'$   $\Rightarrow y'|_X \in X' \Rightarrow$   
 $\langle y', x_n \rangle \rightarrow \langle y', x \rangle. \quad \square$

Pf of 2. 1.  $\exists w \in V \quad \exists \text{ss } u_n \rightarrow w$   
 in  $V \Rightarrow u_n \rightarrow w$  in  $H \Rightarrow w = u.$

2. Suppose  $u_n \not\rightarrow u$  in  $V.$

$\Rightarrow \exists v \in V \quad (u_n | v)_V \not\rightarrow (u | v)_V$

$\Rightarrow \exists \epsilon > 0 \quad \exists \text{ss } |(u_n | v)_V - (u | v)_V| \geq \epsilon$

But  $\exists \text{ss } u_n \rightarrow u \quad \downarrow \quad \square$

3. Thus  $u_n \in V, \quad u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $H$

$\text{Re } a(u_n) \leq c \quad \Rightarrow \quad u \in V \text{ \& } u_n \rightarrow u$   
 in  $V.$

(29.1) Lemma.  $u_n \in V$   $u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $H$   
 $v_n \in V$ ,  $\|v_n\|_V \leq C$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u_n, u_n - v_n) \leq 0$$

$\Rightarrow u \in V$  &  $u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $V$ .

Pf.  $\operatorname{Re} a(u_n) \leq \operatorname{Re} a(u_n, v_n) \leq M \|u_n\|_V \|v_n\|_V$

$$\|u_n\|_V^2 = \|u_n\|_H^2 + \operatorname{Re} a(u_n)$$

$$\leq \|u_n\|_H^2 + MC \|u_n\|_V = \alpha + 2\beta \|u_n\|_V$$

$$\Rightarrow \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \|u_n\|_V < \infty$$

$$\alpha (\|u_n\|_V - \beta)^2 = \|u_n\|_V^2 - 2\beta \|u_n\|_V + \beta^2$$

$$\leq \alpha + \beta^2$$

$$\Rightarrow \|u_n\|_V - \beta \leq \alpha + \beta^2$$

3.  $\Rightarrow$  claim.  $\square$

$$\text{Hyp: } \overline{D(a)} = H$$

$$a \sim A; \text{ i.e.}$$

$$D(A) = \left\{ u \in V: \exists f \in H \quad a(u, v) = (f|v)_H \right. \\ \left. \forall v \in V \right\}$$

$$Au := f.$$

$A$  is  $m$ -sectorial.

$\Rightarrow -A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg  $T$  on  $H$ .

$C \subset H$  closed, convex,  $P$  the minimizing projection.

(29.2) Proposition.  $C$  invariant  $\Rightarrow$   
 $PD(a) \subset D(a)$ .

~~Proof.  $(I + tA)^{-1}$~~

~~(29.3) Lemma.  $J_t = (I + tA)^{-1}u \rightarrow u$  in  $V$   
as  $t \downarrow 0$ .~~

~~Proof.  $J_t u + tAJ_t u = u \quad AJ_t u = \frac{u - J_t u}{t}$~~

Proof. Let  $u \in V$ .

$$R_r = (I + rA)^{-1}$$

$$R_r + rAR_r = I \quad AR_r = \frac{I - R_r}{r}$$

Let  $r_n \downarrow 0$

$$R_{r_n}Pu =: u_n \longrightarrow Pu \text{ in } H.$$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u_n, u_n - u) =$$

$$\operatorname{Re} (AR_{r_n}Pu, R_{r_n}Pu - u) =$$

$$\operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{r_n} (Pu - R_{r_n}Pu | R_{r_n}Pu - u) =$$

$$\operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{r_n} (R_{r_n}Pu - Pu | u - R_{r_n}Pu) =$$

$$\operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{r_n} \underbrace{(R_{r_n}Pu - Pu | u - Pu)}_{\leq 0} + \operatorname{Re} \frac{1}{r_n} (R_{r_n}Pu - Pu | Pu - R_{r_n}Pu)$$

$$\leq - \frac{1}{r_n} \|R_{r_n}Pu - Pu\|^2 \leq 0.$$

$$(29.1) \Rightarrow Pu \in V. \square$$

(29.3) Lemma.  $R_r u \rightarrow u$  in  $V$   
 $\forall u \in V.$

Proof.  $r_n \downarrow 0$   $u_n = R_{r_n} u$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u_n, u_n - u) = \frac{1}{r_n} \operatorname{Re} (u - R_{r_n} u | R_{r_n} u - u)$$

$$\leq 0$$

(29.1)  $\Rightarrow u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $V$  □

(29.4) Theorem. Äqu.:

(i)  $C$  invariant

(ii)  $PV \subset V$  &

$$\operatorname{Re} a(Pu, u - Pu) \geq 0 \quad (u \in V)$$

(iii)  $\exists D$  dense in  $V$   $P(D) \subset V$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(Pu, u - Pu) \geq 0 \quad \forall u \in D$$

(iv)  $PV \subset V$  and

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u, u - Pu) \geq -w \|u - Pu\|^2$$

$\forall u \in V$  and some  $w \in \mathbb{R}.$

Proof. (i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii)  $PV \subset V$  by (29.2)

Let  $u \in V$ .

$$\operatorname{Re} a(P_r P u, u - P u) = \frac{1}{r} (P u - R_r P u | u - P u) \\ \geq 0$$

$r \downarrow 0 \Rightarrow$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(P u; u - P u) \geq 0$$

(since  $a(\cdot, u - P u) \in V'$ ).

(iii)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) Let  $u \in V \quad \exists u_n \in D$

$u_n \rightarrow u$  in  $V$ .

$$\operatorname{Re} a(P u_n, P u_n - u_n) \leq 0$$

$P u_n \rightarrow P u$  in  $H$ .

(29.1)  $\Rightarrow P u \in V$  &  $P u_n \rightarrow P u$  in  $V$

$\Rightarrow \overline{\lim} \|P u_n\|$

~~$$\begin{aligned} \operatorname{Re} a(P u) &= \lim \{ \operatorname{Re} a(P u - P u_n, P u) + \operatorname{Re} a(P u_n, P u) \} \\ &= \lim \operatorname{Re} a(P u_n, P u) \\ &= \lim \{ \operatorname{Re} a(P u_n, u - P u_n) + \operatorname{Re} a(P u_n, u) \} \end{aligned}$$~~



$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Re} a(P_n) = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, P_n) \\ \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1})^{\frac{1}{2}} \operatorname{Re} a(P_n)^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Re} a(P_n)^{\frac{1}{2}} \leq \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1})^{\frac{1}{2}}$$

$$\Rightarrow \operatorname{Re} a(P_n, u - P_n) = \\ \operatorname{Re} a(P_n, u) - \operatorname{Re} a(P_n) \geq \\ \operatorname{Re} a(P_n, u) - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}) = \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, u)$$

$$\lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left[ \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, u - P_n) + \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, P_n) \right] \\ = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, u)$$

$$\text{Also } \operatorname{Re} a(P_n, u - P_n) \geq \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, u) - \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}) = \\ \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \operatorname{Re} a(P_{n+1}, u - P_n) \geq 0.$$

$$(ii) \Rightarrow (iii)$$

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u, u - P_n) = \operatorname{Re} a(P_n, u - P_n) + \operatorname{Re} a(u - P_n, u - P_n)$$

$$\geq \operatorname{Re} a(P_n, u - P_n) \geq 0.$$

$$(iv) \Rightarrow (i) \quad u \in D(A) \Rightarrow$$

$$\operatorname{Re} (Au | u - P_n) = \operatorname{Re} a(u, u - P_n)$$

$$\geq -\omega \|u - P_n\|^2.$$

§ 27  $\Rightarrow$  invariance.  $\square$

$\downarrow$   
14.7.

§ 30 Interpolation

$M \subset \mathbb{C}$        $C^b(M) := \{f: M \rightarrow \mathbb{C} : \text{bounded continuous}\}$

$\text{Hol}(U) := \{f: U \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ hol.}\}$

$U \subset \mathbb{C}$  open.

(30.1) Maximum Principle:  $U \subset \mathbb{C}$  open

bded,  $f \in \text{Hol}(U) \cap C(\bar{U})$

$$\Rightarrow \|f\|_{\bar{U}} = \|f\|_{\partial U}$$

$$\|f\|_M = \sup_{z \in M} |f(z)|$$

$M \subset \mathbb{C}$ .

(30.2) Theorem (Maximum Principle on  $S$ )

$S := \{z \in \mathbb{C} : 0 < \text{Re } z < 1\}$

$h \in C^b(\bar{S}) \cap \mathcal{H}(S) \Rightarrow$

$$\|h\|_{\bar{S}} = \|h\|_{\partial S}$$

Pf:  $S_k = \{z \in S: |z| \leq k\}$

$$\gamma_n(z) = \frac{n}{z+n} \quad \gamma_n \in \text{Hol}(S) \cap C^0(\bar{S})$$

$$\|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\bar{S}_k}} = \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\partial S_k}}$$

$$\|\gamma_n\|_{\{|z| \geq k\}} \longrightarrow 0 \quad k \rightarrow \infty$$

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ .  $\exists k \in \mathbb{N}$

$$\|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\bar{S}}} = \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{S_k}}$$

$$\|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\partial S}} = \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\partial S_k}}$$

$$\Rightarrow \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\bar{S}}} = \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\partial S}} \leq \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\partial S}}$$

$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$

$$n \rightarrow \infty \Rightarrow \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\bar{S}}} \leq \|\gamma_n\|_{U_{\partial S}} \cdot \eta$$

(30.3) Corollary (3-lines Theorem).

Let  $h \in C^b(\bar{S}) \cap \text{Hol}(S)$

Then  $\|h\|_{\{\text{Re } z = \tau\}} \leq \|h\|_{\{\text{Re } z = 0\}}^{1-\tau} \cdot \|h\|_{\{\text{Re } z = 1\}}^{\tau}$   
 $j=0,1.$

Proof. Let  $b_j > \|h\|_{\{\text{Re } z = j\}}$

$$H(z) := \left(\frac{b_0}{b_1}\right)^z h(z)$$

30.2

$\Rightarrow$

$$\left(\frac{b_0}{b_1}\right)^{\tau} \|h\|_{\{\text{Re } z = \tau\}} \leq$$

$$\max \left\{ \left(\frac{b_0}{b_1}\right)^0 b_0, \left(\frac{b_0}{b_1}\right)^1 b_1 \right\} = b_0$$

$$\Rightarrow \|h\|_{\{\text{Re } z = \tau\}} \leq b_1^{\tau} b_0^{1-\tau}. \quad \square$$

## § 31 The Stein interpolation theorem

$(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$   $\sigma$ -finite.

$$\Sigma_c := \{ B \in \Sigma : \mu(B) < \infty \}$$

$$S(\Sigma_c) := \text{lin} \{ \mathbf{1}_A : A \in \Sigma_c \}$$

simple functions.

$$L^1_{loc}(\Omega) = \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \mu \in \mathcal{M} : \Omega \rightarrow \mathbb{C} \text{ meas.} \\ \mu \mathbf{1}_A \in L^1(\mu) \quad \forall A \in \Sigma_c \end{array} \right\}$$

Rh.  $\mu \in L^1_{loc}(\Omega), \nu \in S(\Sigma_c) \Rightarrow \mu\nu \in L^1(\Omega, \mu)$

$$p_0, p_1, q_0, q_1 \in [1, \infty], \quad M_0, M_1 \geq 0$$

$$\tau \in \mathcal{I} [0, 1]$$

$$\frac{1}{p_\tau} = \frac{1-\tau}{p_0} + \frac{\tau}{p_1} \qquad \frac{1}{q_\tau} = \frac{1-\tau}{q_0} + \frac{\tau}{q_1}$$

$$M_\tau = M_0^{1-\tau} M_1^\tau$$

$$\phi : \bar{S} \longrightarrow L(S(\Sigma_c), L^1_{loc})$$

$$L(E, F) = \{ T: E \rightarrow F \text{ linear} \}$$

$$(a) \quad \|\phi(j+is)u\|_{q_j} \leq \pi_j \|u\|_{p_j}$$

$$j=0,1, s \in \mathbb{R}, u \in S(\Sigma_c)$$

$$(ii) \quad A, B \in \Sigma_c \Rightarrow$$

$$z \in \bar{S} \mapsto \int_{\Omega} (\phi(z)1_A) 1_B d\mu$$

$$\in \mathcal{H}ol(S) \cap C^b(\bar{S}).$$

(31.1) Theorem (Stein)

$$\|\phi(\tau+is)u\|_{q_\tau} \leq \pi_\tau \|u\|_{p_\tau}$$

$$\forall u \in S(\Sigma_c), s \in \mathbb{R}, \tau \in [0, \tau]$$

(31.2) Corollary (Riesz - Thorin)

$$B \in L(S(\Sigma_c), L^1_{loc}(\mathcal{Z}))$$

$$\|Bu\|_{q_j} \leq \pi_j \|u\|_{p_j}$$

$$\Rightarrow \|B\|_{q_\tau} \leq M_c \|u\|_{p_\tau}.$$

(31.3) Lemma.  $p, p' \in [1, \infty]$ ,

$$\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{p'} = 1. \quad u \in L^1_{loc} \text{ s.t.}$$

$$\left| \int uv \, d\mu \right| \leq c \|v\|_{p'}$$

$$\forall v \in \mathcal{F}(\Sigma_c)$$

$$\Rightarrow u \in L^p(\mu), \quad \|u\|_p \leq c.$$

Proof of Stein. Let  $\tau \in (0, 1)$ .

$$u, v \in \mathcal{F}(\Sigma_c) \quad \|u\|_{p_\tau} = \|v\|_{q'_\tau} = 1.$$

Claim:  $\left| \int \phi(z) uv \, d\mu \right| \leq M_c.$

$$\text{For } z \in \bar{S} \quad \alpha(z) := \frac{1-z}{p_0} + \frac{z}{p_1}$$

$$\beta(z) := \frac{1-z}{q'_0} + \frac{z}{q'_1}$$



$$F(z) := \begin{cases} |u|^{d(z) p_c} \operatorname{sgn} u & p_c \neq \infty \\ u & \text{if } p_c = \infty \end{cases}$$

$$G(z) := \begin{cases} |v|^{b(z) q_c'} \operatorname{sgn} v & q_c' \neq \infty \\ v & \text{if } q_c' = \infty \end{cases}$$

$$\Rightarrow \begin{aligned} F(z) &= |u| \operatorname{sgn} u = u \\ G(z) &= v \end{aligned}$$

$$F(z), G(z) \in \mathcal{F}(\Sigma_c)$$

$$\left[ \text{Pf. } u = \sum_{j=1}^n c_j \mathbf{1}_{A_j} \quad \begin{array}{l} A_j \in \Sigma_c \\ \text{pairwise disjoint} \end{array} \right.$$

$$F(z) = \sum_{j=1}^n |c_j|^{d(z) p_c} (\operatorname{sgn} c_j) \mathbf{1}_{A_j}$$

if  $p_c \neq \infty$

similar  $G, a$  ]

$$h(z) := \int (\phi(z) F(z)) G(z) d\mu$$

$$h \in \text{Hol}(S) \cap C^b(\bar{S})$$

$$[\text{Pf.} \quad u = c_1 1_A \quad v = \frac{c_2}{d} 1_B]$$

$$\int \phi(z) F(z) G(z) d\mu =$$

$$\left[ c_1 \int \alpha(z)^{p_0} (\text{sgn } c_1) d\mu + c_2 \int \beta(z)^{q_0} (\text{sgn } c_2) d\mu \right]$$

$$\| F(\sigma + is) \|_{p_0} = 1 \quad \forall \sigma \in [0, 1], s \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$[\text{Pf.} \quad \int |u|^{\alpha(\sigma + is) p_0} d\mu = \|u\|_{L^{p_0}}^{p_0}]$$

$$\alpha(z) = \frac{1-z}{p_0} + \frac{z}{p_0}$$

$$\alpha(\sigma + is) = \frac{1-\sigma}{p_0} + \frac{\sigma}{p_0} + \frac{-is}{p_0} + \frac{is}{p_0}$$

$$\left[ |u|^{\alpha(\sigma + is) p_0} = |u|^{\alpha(\sigma) p_0} = |u|^{p_0} \right]$$

Similarly  $\|G(6+is)\|_{\mathcal{F}_0'} = 1.$

$\Rightarrow$

$$\|\phi(is)F(is)\|_{\mathcal{F}_0} \leq M_0 \|F(is)\|_{\mathcal{F}_0} = M_0$$

$$\Rightarrow |h(is)| = \left| \int \phi(is)F(is)G(is) d\mu \right|$$

$$\leq \|\phi(is)F(is)\|_{\mathcal{F}_0} \|G(is)\|_{\mathcal{F}_0'}$$

$$\leq M_0$$

Similarly  $|h(1+is)| \leq M_1$

3-Line Thm.  $\Rightarrow$

$$\left| \int (\phi(\tau)u) v d\mu \right| = |h(\tau)| \leq M_\tau$$

$$\Rightarrow \left| \int (\phi(\tau)u) v d\mu \right| \leq M_\tau \|u\|_{\mathcal{F}_\tau} \|v\|_{\mathcal{F}_\tau'}$$

$$(u, v \in \mathcal{Y}(\Sigma_\tau))$$

$$\Rightarrow \|\phi(\tau)u\|_{\mathcal{F}_\tau} \leq M_\tau \|u\|_{\mathcal{F}_\tau}$$

$$u \in \mathcal{Y}(\Sigma_\tau)$$

$\downarrow$   
17.7.2017

§ 31 Interpolation of semigroups.

$(\Omega, \Sigma, \mu)$ .  $p_1 \in [1, \infty)$ ,  $\theta \in (0, \frac{\pi}{2}]$   $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{C}$

$T$  boundhol  $C_0$ -sg of angle  $\theta$ ,

$$M_1 := \sup_{z \in \Sigma_\theta} \|T(z)\|_{\mathcal{L}(L^{p_1})} < \infty.$$

$p_0 \in [1, \infty]$ ,  $p_0 \neq p_1$ .

$$\|T(z)u\|_{p_0} \leq M_0 \|u\|_{p_0} \quad u \in L^{p_1} \cap L^{p_0}$$

$\tau \in (0, 1)$

$$M_\tau := M_0^{1-\tau} M_1^\tau, \quad \theta_\tau = \tau\theta,$$

$$\frac{1}{p_\tau} = \frac{1-\tau}{p_0} + \frac{\tau}{p_1}$$

(31.1) Theorem. For  $z \in \Sigma_{\theta_\tau}$   $\exists! T_\tau(z) \in \mathcal{L}(L^{p_\tau})$

consistent with  $T(z)$ , moreover,

$$\|T_\tau(z)\| \leq M_\tau \quad (z \in \Sigma_{\theta_\tau})$$

and  $(T_\tau(z))_{z \in \Sigma_{\theta_\tau}}$

is a hol.  $C_0$ -sg of angle  $\theta_\tau$ .

Proof. Let  $0 < \theta' < \theta$

$$\begin{aligned} \psi : \bar{S} &\longrightarrow \overline{\Sigma_{\theta'} \setminus \{0\}} \\ z &\longmapsto e^{i\theta' z} \end{aligned}$$

is bijective, holomorphic on  $S$ .

$$\left[ z = is + t\theta \quad e^{i\theta' z} = e^{-\theta' s} e^{i\theta' t\theta} \right]$$

$$\phi := T \circ \psi : \bar{S} \longrightarrow L(\mathcal{Y}, L_{loc}^1(\mu))$$

$$z \longmapsto \int \phi(z) 1_B 1_C = \int_{\Omega} T(e^{i\theta' z}) 1_A 1_C d\mu$$

is holomorphic and  $\in C(\bar{S})$ .

Stein  $\Rightarrow$

$$\|T(\psi(\tau + is))\|_{p\tau} \in M_{\tau} \|w\|_{p\tau}$$

$$\psi(\tau + is) = e^{i\theta'(\tau + is)} = e^{-\theta' s} e^{i\theta' \tau} \in \Sigma_{\theta'}$$

$$w \in \Sigma_{\theta'} \Rightarrow \exists \theta' \exists s \quad \psi(\tau + is) = w$$

$$\Rightarrow \|T(w)u\|_{P_2} \leq M_\tau \|u\|_{P_2} \quad u \in \mathcal{Y}$$

$$w \in \Sigma_{\theta_\tau}$$

$$\Rightarrow \exists T_{P_2}(w) \in \mathcal{L}(L^{P_2}) \quad \text{consistent with}$$

$$T(w)$$

$$w \mapsto \int T(w)(1_A) 1_B \quad \text{holomorphic} \Rightarrow$$

$$T_{P_2} : \Sigma_{\theta_\tau} \rightarrow \mathcal{L}(L^{P_2}) \quad \text{holomorphic.}$$

Strong continuity.

$$\|T_{P_2}(t)f - f\|_{L^{P_2}} \leq \|T(t)f - f\|_{P_0}^{1-\tau} \|T(t)f - f\|_{P_1}^{\tau}$$

↓  
0

bided.

$$\frac{1}{P_2} = \frac{1-\tau}{P_0} + \frac{\tau}{P_1}$$

t ↓ 0

$$\Rightarrow T_{P_2}(t)f \rightarrow f \quad \text{in } L^{P_2} \quad \forall f \in \mathcal{Y}$$

$$\mathcal{Y} \text{ dense} \rightarrow T_{P_2}(t)f \rightarrow f \quad t \downarrow 0$$

$$\forall f \in L^{P_2}.$$

□

§ 32 Invariance and interpolation.

$$S \in \mathcal{L}(L^2(\mu))$$

$$S \text{ substochastic} : \Leftrightarrow \begin{aligned} & S \geq 0 \text{ \& } \\ & \|Sf\|_1 \leq \|f\|_1 \end{aligned}$$

$$S \text{ submarkovian} : \Leftrightarrow \begin{aligned} & f \leq 1 \Rightarrow Sf \leq 1 \\ & \Leftrightarrow \begin{aligned} & S \geq 0 \text{ \& } \\ & \|Sf\|_\infty \leq \|f\|_\infty \end{aligned} \end{aligned}$$

(32.1) Lemma.  $S$  submarkovian  $\Leftrightarrow$   
 $S^*$  substochastic.

$H = L^2(\mu)$  a densely defined closed  
 accretive form.  $A \sim a$   
 $-A$  generates a  $C_0$ -sg.  $T$

$$\Leftrightarrow a(\mathbb{R}u, \mathbb{R}u) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \forall u \in V$$

$$\Leftrightarrow a(u, v) \in \mathbb{R} \quad \forall u, v \in V_{\mathbb{R}} := V \cap L^2(\mathbb{R}; \mathbb{R})$$

(b) We may assume that  $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}$

$$C = \{u \in L^2(\mathbb{R}; \mathbb{R}) : u \leq 1\}$$

$$P_C u = u \wedge 1$$

$$u - P_C u = u - u \wedge 1 = (u - 1)^+$$

~~Thus~~

(32.4) Theorem.  $T$   $C_0$ -sg on  $L^2$

a) Assume  $T$  is substochastic & submarkovian.

Then  $\forall p \in [1, \infty) \exists C_0$ -sg  $T_p$

$$\text{s.t. a) } T_2 = T$$

$$\text{b) } T_p(\varphi) \neq T_q(\varphi) \neq \varphi \quad \forall \varphi \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$$

consistency.

b)  $T_p$  is holomorphic for  $1 < p < \infty$

$$\|T_p(\varphi)\|_p \leq \|\varphi\|_p$$

$$1 \leq p \leq \infty.$$



Pf.  $\|T(t)f\|_0 \leq \|f\|_0$

$\|T(t)f\|_1 \leq \|f\|_1$

Riesz-Thorin  $\Rightarrow \|T(t)f\|_p \leq \|f\|_p$

§ Continuity at 0: Let  $t_n \downarrow 0$

$u \in L^p_{loc}(\mathbb{R}) \cap L^2(\mathbb{R})$  Then  $T(t_n)u \rightarrow u$

in  $L^2$ . Hence  $T(t_n)u \rightarrow u$  a.e. after ss.

Lemma 32.5  $\Rightarrow \int T(t_n)u \rightarrow \int u$  in  $L^1$ .  $\square$

(32.5) Lemma. Let  $1 \leq p < \infty$  and

let  $f_n, f \in L^p(\mathbb{R})$   $f_n \rightarrow f$  a.e.

$\lim \|f_n\|_p \leq \|f\|_p \Rightarrow f_n \rightarrow f$  in  $L^p$ .

Pf.  $\tilde{f}_n := (\text{sgn } f_n) (|f| \wedge |f_n|)$

$\tilde{f}_n(x) \rightarrow f(x)$  a.e.

[1st. case  $f(x) \neq 0 \Rightarrow \tilde{f}_n(x) \rightarrow f(x)$

$\Rightarrow \exists n_0 \forall n \geq n_0 |f_n(x)| \neq 0 \Rightarrow$

$\text{sgn } \tilde{f}_n(x) = \frac{f_n(x)}{|f_n(x)|} \rightarrow \frac{f(x)}{|f(x)|}$

$$|f(x)| + |f_n(x)| \rightarrow |f(x)|$$

hence  $\tilde{f}_n(x) \rightarrow f(x)$  for all  $f(x) \neq 0$

2nd case  $f(x) = 0 \Rightarrow \tilde{f}_n(x) \rightarrow 0$ .

Thus the claim follows from Lebesgue's Theorem.

$$|f_n| = |\tilde{f}_n| + |f_n - \tilde{f}_n|$$

~~|f| + |f\_n|~~

$$[ \text{Pf. of } |f(x)| < |f_n(x)| \Rightarrow ]$$

$$|\tilde{f}_n| + |f_n - \tilde{f}_n| = |f| + |f_n| + |f_n - \frac{f}{|f_n|} |f||$$

$$= |f| + |f_n| \left( 1 - \frac{|f|}{|f_n|} \right)$$

$$= |f| + |f_n| (|f_n| - |f|)$$

$$= |f| + |f_n| - |f| = |f_n|.$$

$$b) |f(x)| \geq |f_n(x)| \Rightarrow$$

$$|\tilde{f}_n| + |f_n - \tilde{f}_n| = |f_n| + |f_n - \frac{f}{|f_n|} |f||$$

$$= |f_n| + |f_n| + \frac{0}{|f_n|} ]$$

$$\Rightarrow \|f_n\|^p \geq \|\tilde{f}_n\|^p + \|f_n - \tilde{f}_n\|^p$$

$$\left[ c = a + b \Rightarrow c^p = (a+b)^p \geq a^p + b^p \right.$$

$$p(\log(a+b)) \geq p(\log(a^p + b^p))$$

$p \geq 1$

$$(a+b)^p = (a+b)(a+b)^{p-1}$$

$$= a(a+b)^{p-1} + b(a+b)^{p-1}$$

$$\Rightarrow aa^{p-1} + bb^{p-1} = a^p + b^p \quad ]$$

$$\Rightarrow \|f_n - \tilde{f}_n\|_p^p \leq \int (|f_n|^p - |\tilde{f}_n|^p)$$

$$= \|f_n\|_p^p - \|\tilde{f}_n\|_p^p \rightarrow 0$$

$$\Rightarrow f_n = (f_n - \tilde{f}_n) + \tilde{f}_n \rightarrow f \text{ in } L^p(\Omega). \quad \square$$

§ 33 Elliptic operators.

$\Omega \subset \mathbb{R}^d$  open,  $\mathbb{K} = \mathbb{R}$ .

(33.1) Lemma.  $u \in H_0^1(\Omega)$  real  $\rightarrow$

$u > 1$ ,  $(u-1)^+ \in H_0^1(\Omega)$  &

$$\mathcal{D}_j(u+1) = \mathcal{D}_j u \quad \{u < 1\}$$

$$\mathcal{D}_j(u-1)^+ = \mathcal{D}_j u \quad \{u > 1\}$$

&  $a_{ij} \in L^\infty(\Omega)$  real valued,  $0 < \alpha \leq 1$

$$\sum_{i,j=1}^d a_{ij}(x) \xi_i \overline{\xi_j} \geq \alpha |\xi|^2$$

$\forall \xi \in \mathbb{C}^d \quad \forall x \in \Omega$ .

$$H = L^2(\Omega)$$

$$\mathcal{D}(a) = H_0^1(\Omega)$$

$$a(u, v) = \int_{\Omega} \sum_{i,j=1}^d a_{ij}(x) \partial_i u(x) \overline{\partial_j v(x)} dx.$$

(33.2) Lemma.  $a$  is closed, accretive,  $d$ -d.

Proof.  $\operatorname{Re} a(u) \geq \alpha \int_{\Omega} |u|^2 dx$

$\Rightarrow$  accretive.  $\&$

$$\|u\|_a^2 = \operatorname{Re} a(u) + \|u\|_H^2 \geq \alpha \|u\|_H^2$$

Moreover,

$$\operatorname{Re} a(u) \leq c \int_{\Omega} \sum_{i,j=1}^d |a_{ij} u| |a_{ji} u| dx$$

$$= c \int_{\Omega} \left( \sum_{j=1}^d |a_{ij} u| \right)^2 dx$$

$$\leq c \int_{\Omega} \sum_{j=1}^d |a_{ij} u|^2 dx$$

Hence norms are equivalent  $\Rightarrow$

closed.  $\square$

$$\text{Rk} \quad \left( \sum_{j=1}^d a_j \right)^2 \leq 2^d \sum_{j=1}^d a_j^2$$

$$\left[ d \Rightarrow d+1 \quad \left( \sum_{j=1}^{d+1} a_j \right)^2 \leq 2 \left( \sum_{j=1}^d a_j \right)^2 + 2 a_{d+1}^2 \right]$$

$$\leq 2 \cdot 2^d \sum_{j=1}^d a_j^2 + 2 a_{d+1}^2 \quad \square$$

$$(a+b)^2 \leq 2(a^2 + b^2)$$

(33.3) Theorem. There exist <sup>consistent</sup>  $C_0$ -sg  $T_p$  on  $L^p$   
 consist such that  $T_2 = T$ .

Moreover,  $\|T_p(t)\| \leq 1 \quad 1 \leq p < \infty,$

Finally  $T_p$  is hol. for  $1 < p < \infty.$

Rk. Even  $T_1$  is holomorphic (more difficult)

—  
 ENDE